

THE WICKED STEP MOTHER ...Continuation

PART 70

.
. .
.

BUSANI'S POV

***Buhle's disappearance caused a lot of damage to the kingdom and especially to the Queen Mother but her death it was like God and all the underneath Royalties along with the ancestors abandoned us or punishing us from a big sin that we committed...It was the worst thing we all experienced and we don't even wish it happens again...When we found out that Buhle is the Golden Princess I knew that I wasn't going to be the next king even though I am the heir appearance to the throne so I focused on the businesses investments and all the other stuff but when Buhle died I thought the ancestors will have a mercy upon my life just a favour but no...We were told that I am still not the next king and the Golden royal sceptre disappeared from the Palace but the chief priest told us we shouldn't worry ourselves about it...Actually Lelothando is the next Queen Mother she will take over from my father and lead the kingdom because she's the chosen one and there is nothing we can do about that and we can't even fight that...She's highly favoured and most powerful to all of us chosen by all the kingdoms...

Anyway I first met Yolani or Yee Le Run at the private business conference in China and I knew that she's the one...But after a week she disappeared after slapping the fuck out of me and I did some digging on her profile but I only found her name...After two years I met her again in Russian where she was killing people as if she was killing insects it was some mafia gang thing...I am

not into mafia but I do business with some of them and legal ones so yeah...And I was stalking her like so fucken crazy but she found out and I still don't know how and she kicked my balls to a point I was lumping for a whole week and she disappeared again until I saw her here in South Africa...Anyway after our fight she took me to her room and no one saw us...She rubbed my back and I acted like I am dying so that she can touch my body again and again...Anyway after she was done she threw a fleece and pillow at me telling me to sleep on the couch and I nodded because at the back of my mind I knew that I am going to sleep with her in my arms on the bed...After some time I sneaked to the bed and took her pretty self into my arms then I fall asleep...I woke up with a big slap across my face and I quickly sat up ready to kill***

Yee: Sneaky bastard

I looked at her and she was looking at me

Me: Really Yee?

Yee: What are you doing in my bed?

I checked the time and it was around 5am

Me: DID YOU SEE WHAT TIME IS IT YOLANI?

She was starting to get on my last nerve a slap at that time

Yee: Don't you dare shout at me Cooper

I looked at her oh God she was so beautiful and I decided to sleep and not fight her so I pulled the cover

Me: Mxm

She pulled the cover away from me

Yee: You have to leave now

Me: You are out of your mind right?

***She was about to slap me but I hold her hand and I

turned her over then got on top***

Me: STOP IT WOMAN

We looked at each other and she pushed me

Yee: YOU THINK...

I just kissed her and she first bite my lower lip but I didn't stop so she gave up and we kissed...After some time I pulled out

Me: You look beautiful

I kissed her forehead and tip of her nose

Me: Can we stop being Mr&Mrs Smith please

She looked at me

Me: Please Yee please...Come

I opened my arms and she looked at me I'm sure she was still debating with her mind

Me: Please

I took her pretty self into my arms then we sleep...I woke up and she was still in my arms I checked the time and it was around 10am...I looked at God's beautiful creation in my arms and I kissed her pouted lips...I removed her hair away from her face and I looked at her...Buhle was not a yellow bone and we are also not yellow bones our skin is just lighter so I guess Lelothando took after her father's family because Yolani was yellow bone...I kissed her shoulder her skin was flawless soft and beautiful...She opened her eyes and I smiled

Me: Morning

She smiled and thanks God I didn't get a slap this time

Yee: Hey

I kissed her lips

Me: You look so beautiful

Yee: Your charismatic ways are not going to work and

you know that

I chuckled and we sat up straight

Me: Do you know that you are the mother of my children
the queen of my kingdom

She looked at me then she chuckled

Yee: Mother of your children my foot

Me: I don't care how long it is going to take but at the
end you are mine Yolani

Yee: You are wasting your time you know

Me: I don't care but you are mine

Yee: Just imagine me being your wife a queen...

Me: Actually I am not going to be a king

Yee: Come on Kray

***I looked at her with my eyes popped out and she
laughed***

Me: Kray...And how di...

Yee: It doesn't matter....You are the prince right

Me: Yes

Yee: So what do you mean you are not going to be a
king?

Me: Lelothando is going to take over from my father
she's the next Queen Mother

She looked at me and she stood up

Yee: YOU SAID WHAT?

Me: Yes and we are going to the Palace after she's
done with her exams

Yee: OVER MY DEAD BODY DO YOU HEAR ME?

She said that with so much anger and I stood up

Me: What's wrong now?

Yee: You think you can take my niece away from
me...You must be kidding right

She faked a laughter and I did the same

Me: She is also my niece my dear

Yee: I am waiting for her to finish with her exams then I am leaving with her Cooper and no one is going to stop me not even you

I chuckled

Me: Do you know how long we have been waited for this time and you think you are going to take the princess away from us just like that

Yee: She's my brother's child and wait where were you from all these years

Me: And where were you also Yee huh...Listen here Lelothando may be your brother's child but she's the chosen one for Cooper royalty and no one can change that even herself

She laughed sarcastically

Yee: We will see and you have to go now

.
. .

LELO'S POV

I was so happy all the way from Wits to Waterfall City because I was done with my exams my degree...I was so grateful to God and how I wished my father was still alive to see his Nkosazana...And I couldn't for the following year to say "Hello Honours at Harvard University" ...Lol...Anyway I drove inside the yard and parked at the driveway took my things and got off...The way I was so happy I was greeting everyone I see...I walked inside the house and I threw myself on the couch*

Me: Oh thank you God...I am done with my exams...Yes!...Hello anybody in the house

I went to check at the kitchen and there was no one

Me: So I am home alone...Yes!

I rushed to my phone and I ordered a lot of food large pizza chicken wings fries Spur ribs and other stuff

Me: Let me get myself a yogurt while I am still waiting

I went to the kitchen and I opened the fridge only to found Plain Yogurt

Me: Mxm I am not going to eat this

We were on still on healthy diet week and it was my uncle's order...I went back to the lounge

Me: I am not a rabbit so I am not going to eat leaves the whole day...I am going to eat my food and clean everything like nothing happened

***After some time my orders arrived and I paid all the things...

Me: Let the party start!

I turned on the music and started eating...I was dancing and singing just enjoying my junk food

"YEAH...I GOT YOU!"

I froze for few minutes and I slowly turned it was Bujar...Oh God...I turned off the music

Me: Wha...t...aren't yo..u

He laughed looking at me and I couldn't talk because my mouth was full

Bujar: Yeah neh...You are blessing yourself here huh...Chicken to chicken huh while we are busy with tasteless smoothie huh lettuce to lettuce cucumber to cucumber...But you pizza to pizza

I was looking at him

Me: I...I thought I was...

Bujar: Home alone neh...Oh God thank you that I final have Lelothando on my corner

I laughed

Me: Are you sure?

Bujar: Yes and I am going to tell uncle

Me: Your word against mine

I laughed looking at him

Bujar: Really?

Me: Yes and I am going to finish my food clean everything here take a bath and then go to uncle's work or Yanga's work...And guess what?

Bujar: What?

Me: I am going to pretend like I'm dying with hunger

He laughed

Bujar: Tshisa Princess!...Look here

He gave me his phone and there were pictures of me

Me: Oh no you didn't

Bujar: I did and there is also a video

Me: Okay okay okay you got me...Let's eat together

Bujar: Oh no I am fine princess...I just want my "Ivalamlomo" and I will keep my mouth shut

Me: What do you want?

Bujar: I love doing business with you because you don't waste time...I want your car for the whole week

I laughed

Me: No problem darling

Bujar: You see that's why I love you...

Me: Wait which car?

Bujar: I'm talking about your beast

He said that with a huge smile and I looked at him then I laughed

Me: My beast neh

I laughed

Bujar: Yes

Me: You are crazy you are out of your mind...Just think about something else

Bujar: But I...

Me: Something else dude

Bujar: Oh okay let me think then

Me: While you are thinking let me get myself some water
okay

He nodded and I took my phone then went to the kitchen...Something told me to look at Bujar...I slowly turned and I found him with two slices of pizza and two wigs at his hands...I laughed silent and took pictures of him...Then I went to him

Me: Yeah!!!

He jumped a bit and looked at me

Me: Ndikufuneme (I got you)

***He looked at me then we busted into a loud
laughter***

Bujar: Fuck you Lelothando do you hear me?

We laughed

Me: Give me your phone or delete everything and I will
do the same

Bujar: Deal

***We turned on the music and we ate everything then
we cleaned...After we finished we went back to the
lounge***

Me: Before I forget you are all invited for dinner at
Busani's house

Bujar: Really?

Me: Yes darling and I've already told Uncle and Yanga

Bujar: Do I have something to wear?

He closed his eyes and I looked at him

Me: Let's go for shopping

"Thanks God I arrived on time"

It was Yanga

Yanga: And I am starving

We looked at each other me and Bujar

Bujar: Well there's something in the fridge

Yanga: I am craving for something meaty and fatty not what we are eating

I laughed

Me: Let's go to Sandton City because I am craving for something sweet

Bujar: Let's go then and I am driving

Me: Let me change then

Yanga: Me too

Bujar: Hurry up then

We ran upstairs to our separate rooms...I changed to black and white Adidas crop top black ripped Jean and Adidas white kicks...Let my dreadlocks lose and put white Adidas cap took my sunglasses with my handbag then went to downstairs

Bujar: You have a visitor

Me: Who is it and what he/she wants?

Yanga: And you took your time dude

Well my visitor was Pam and I was not in the mood for her because I was too full maybe if I was hungry it was going to be better

Me: Hey Pam and Bye Pam...Let's go guys

Pam: Lelothando

Me: You came at a wrong time Pam...We are going out and you can't even join us

Bujar: No no no she can't...It is "Us" time today

Me: And you....Excuse me

My phone was ringing and it was Bonani

Me: Hey Girlfriend

Bonani: Where are you mfazi?

Me: My house but we are but to go to Sandton C...

He screamed excitedly

Bonani: Yhuu! Mandingaphoswa bethuna

Me: We can meet there but please no Mkhonto Wesizwe please

We laughed

Bonani: Lelo! okay girlfriend and what are you all wearing I don't want to make a fool of myself

Me: Sneakers and Jeans Girlfriend nothing fancy

Bonani: Okay see you soon..Love you

Me: Love you too...McwaaaA

We hung up

Bujar: And?

Me: It was Bonani and he's joining us

Pam: I will see you later then

Me Bujar and Yanga looked at each other then we looked at her

Me: We are not available darling

.
. .

NARRATED

Lisa was home alone and she was watching tv infact tv was watching her....She was just lost in her thoughts

Lisa: But she loved me and care about me

She wiped her tears and switched off the tv

Lisa: She loved with her open heart but I became greedy and want things that were not mine...Oh God...

She cried out while she hugged her knees

Lisa: I am so sorry Lelo...please forgive me Nkosazana ka tata please...may your soul rest in peace

She wiped her tears and her phone rang...She firstly fixed herself the she took it

Lisa: Hello

Voice: He...hello Lisa

Lisa: And you are?

Voice: It's me Lisa

Lisa: Is that your name?

Voice: It's Mbali

Lisa kept quiet for few seconds trying to thinking

Lisa: Mbali Mbali...Oh Mbali Dlamini from Cape Town right

Voice: Ye...yes

Lisa: Oh wow long time hey

Mbali: Yes...How are you?

Lisa: I'm fine sweetheart and yourself

Mbali: Wonderful...Actually I am looking for

Lelothando...I've been trying to call her

Lisa kept quiet and tears fall

Mbali: Hello...Lisa...Are you still there?

Lisa sighed

Lisa: Ye...yes

Mbali: So can I...

Lisa: Lelothando passed away three or four months back

Mbali laughed

Mbali: Come on Lisa don't play with things like that

Lisa: WHO SAID I AM PLAYING HUH?

She then cried

Mbali: Lisa...No

She also cried*

Lisa: Hey hey....Don't you dare make noise here you ungrateful bitch after my sister risked her life for you and what did you huh?

Mbali kept quite while she was silent crying

Lisa: SPEAK BITCH

Mbali: JUST BECAUSE YOU BEWITCHED ME BITCH

Lisa: WHAT....YOU BETTER THANK YOUR STUPID ANCESTORS THAT YOU ARE NOT HERE OR ELSE....

Mbali: YES I KNOW EVERYTHING YOU AND YOUR WICKED UGLY MOTHER DID...YES MY PASTOR TOLD ME

Lisa: YOU BASTARD...YOU CALLED MY...

Mbali: YOU ARE MURDERS MY PASTOR TOLD ME

Lisa: YOU BASTARD...YOU CALLED MY...

Mbali: YOU ARE MURDERS VERY WICKED...SO YOU DECIDED TO KILL LELOTHANDO HUH...GOD WILL PUNISH YOU

Lisa: HE IS ALSO GOING TO PUNISH YOUR STUPID SELF

Mbali: And you are correct and he already started on my side...BUT AND YOUR WICKED UGLY MOTHER...SHAME ON YOU WITCHES

She then hung up leaving Lisa boiling alone

Lisa: You better pray that we don't bump into each other Mrs HIV

.

.

NARRATED

Pam was on her way to Rajesh's workplace and she was crying...When she arrived she firstly fixed herself and wipe her face clean then she went inside

Rec: Hey hey hey...Where the hell do you think you are

going huh?

Pam stopped walking and looked at her while she was shaking her head

Pam: Mxm

She continued with her journey and the receptionist shouted at her again

Rec: You think this is your father's hospital where you can walk with your bone chest up neh what the hell do you think you are huh...Don't you see that there are people here and they made an appointment to see their doctors but you think you are clever huh smart than everyone here...

Pam: Young lady please I am not in the mood for any madness and please stop shouting don't you see people are staring

Rec: Well take your stupid ass back to that couch and make an appointment like everyone here do you hear me...

Pam walked closer to her

Pam: What did you say?

Rec: Oh so you are also deaf neh...

Pam: Please come with me

Pam grabbed her arm and they walked to the elevator and as soon as it closed Pam slapped her so hard two times

Pam: There are so many people who need this job and they could do it so professional unlike you fool...How did you got this job

Rec: My...my sister

Fear was written all over her face as she was looking at Pam

Pam: I thought as much that you had some fucken connection... Listen here I can get you fired with the next

five minutes...

Rec: I'm sorry ma'am...

Pam: You better change your rotten attitude my dear or else you won't make it in this world do you hear me?

The receptionist quickly nodded

Rec: Ye..yes

Pam: Good and please stop over doing your make-up because you look like some cheap prostitute...Bye

The elevator opened and Pam stepped out leaving the receptionist with her mouth opened...She walked to Rajesh's office she knocked but no one answered

Pam: Maybe he's still doing his rounds well then he will find me inside

She got inside and closed the door....She took off her coat and her shoes then got on the couch as she exhaled out louder and thought about Lelothando and asking herself what Busani told her...After what felt forever to Pam Rajesh got inside

Rajesh: This is a nice surprise...Hey babe

He perked her lips then took off his coat and sat down with Pam's feet on his lap

Pam: Hey sweetheart

Rajesh: What's wrong because I can tell that you have been crying?

Pam looked at him then she closed her eyes as she sighed out

Pam: It's Lelothando

Rajesh: O- kay...What about Lelothando?

Pam: I think she hates me

Rajesh: Come on Pam

Pam: She's avoiding me Rajesh and everything to do with me

Rajesh: Maybe you are just imagining things but don't

worry she will come around

Pam: An hour ago I was in your house and Lelo showed no interest at all and she told me that they are going out and I can't join them and Bulelani was like "No no no she can't join us shame"...just imagine sweetheart

Rajesh tried so hard not to laugh at what Pam just said because had a picture of Bulelani saying that

Rajesh: I'm sorry babe

Pam: I think Busani is going to poison her against me

Rajesh: Poison her...No Pam that is such a big word hey

Pam: Yes and I have to stop him if he hasn't started yet...

Rajesh: Don't forget that you lied and denied everything over and over again straight into her eyes Pamela...

Pam: Just because we were told not to tell her anything

Rajesh looked at her with one eyebrows raised

Rajesh: You know what I think

Pam: What?

Rajesh: You are using this "We were told not to tell her anything" as an advantage to protect your pretty self...Am I lying?

Pam: Wha...you know that's not true

She looked down trying to avoid Rajesh's eyes

Rajesh: It is true Pamela...You don't want Lelo to know what you did at the Palece you don't want her to find out about how you betrayed the Coopers...Right

Pam: How can you say that?

Rajesh: If I don't tell you the truth as your man then I'm just useless...Pam sit down with Lelo and tell her everything before she goes to KZN sweetheart

Pam quickly stood up

Pam: She can't go there...Oh God she can't

Rajesh: Tell her the truth

Pam: What I did was very stupid and I was such a fool...

Rajesh: And you were also greedy Pam

Pam: Really now huh

Rajesh: Can I ask something and please be honest

Pam looked at him

Pam: Yes...

Rajesh: Were you jealous about Buhle

Pam: RAJESH HOW CAN YOU ASK ME THAT OF COURSE NOT

Rajesh chuckled as he looked at her

Rajesh: I stay with three people...Yanga can lie but a bit Bulelani and Lelo they are the biggest liars to a point you could believe everything but I know when they are lying...So I will ask you again...

Pam: I said NO

Rajesh: Just think about it sweetheart Buhle was everyone's favourite person she had everything and more for that matter her mother and her brother loved her so dearly and I don't want to mention about her father...No one wanted to see her crying or even hurt not even by a fly

Pam looked at him

Pam: Just stop this madness

Rajesh: And even though her parents loved you it was not the same way they loved her....

Pam: YES RAJESH YES I WAS JEALOUS ABOUT HER I WAS SO FUCKEN JEALOUS...SHE WAS PERFECT WITH HER IMPERFECTIONS AROUND PEOPLE AND THEY WERE ALWAYS READY TO KILL WHOMEVER SPEAK ANY BAD OR EVIL THING AGAINST HER...

Rajesh: So sweetheart you used her confusion and fear for your advantage right

Pam: BUHLE WAS TREATED LIKE AN EGG LIKE A PRECIOUS DIAMOND...EVERYONE HER PARENTS BROTHER PRIESTS AND EVEN THE SERVANTS IN THE PALACE LOVED SO VERY MUCH...YES THEY ALSO LOVED ME AS A PRINCESS BUT THAT WAS NOT ENOUGH...WHEN I ACTED LIKE A PRINCESS LIKE ASKING FOR MAIDENS TO WALK WITH ME EVERYWHERE I GO AND ORDERED THEM AROUND BUHLE STOPPED ME AND THEY ARE NOT MY SLAVES...AND I HATED HER FOR THAT

Rajesh: Why did you do that?

Pam: I WANTED TO BE LIKE BUHLE BUT SHE WAS SO HUMBLE LIKE SHE WAS NOT A PRINCESS FROM COOPER KINGDOM...AND I BECAME MORE JEALOUS WHEN SHE MET BANTU BECAUSE I HAD NO LUCKY WHEN IT COMES TO RELATIONSHIPS THAT TIME

Rajesh: Wow

Pam: I...When she told me that she slept with Bantu I was so happy because I knew that I was going to blackmail her but she told me that it will be my words against her and no one will believe me even if I report her...And she was telling the truth so I gave up...But when she said that she is pregnant you would have thought that I won a jackpot...

She was crying and Rajesh was just listening to her

Pam: I know that Buhle was going to use the advantage of her parents' love to save Bantu's life and I know she was going to make a plan but...

Rajesh: You used her confusion and fear for your advantage right

Pam nodded while she wiped her tears

Pam: I was so stupid Rajesh because not even once the Cooper family made me feel like an outsider they loved and Busani treated me as his sister too...But I became greedy and jealous of something that wasn't meant for me

Rajesh: Then just take the stones back to the Palace and ask their forgive that's all

Pam: They are going to kill me Rajesh

Rajesh: The wage of sin is death sweetheart but don't worry they will forgive you

Pam: That's why I have to stop Lelo from going there

Rajesh: So that she can be hurt again huh and cry neh

Pam: Rajesh I have to...

Rajesh: You used her for some time now and you are selfish Pamela...Lelo love you with an open heart but you are using her to save yourself but not anymore sweetheart...Lelo will not to go to KZN on her will not because some fool is...

Pam: So I am a fool Rajesh?

Rajesh: Yes because what you want to do is so foolish and selfish Pam...Just fix your mess on you own sweetheart don't use people

Pam: Rajesh

Rajesh: You know I love you so very much but sweetheart but on this one you are on your own and I don't want to get involved and please don't don't use my children or else we will have some serious problems

Pam sat down and cried

Pam: Oh God how...

Rajesh: Sweetheart the truth will set you free...Please don't cry okay and I have to go now because my beautiful rats are going to call me

Pam: I heard Lelo talking about dinner so can I join you

guys

Rajesh: Uhhmm...mmhh...Babe

Pam: Please and I won't cause any trouble

She looked at him with puppy face

Rajesh: Actually we are invited by Busani

Pam: Oh really...It's...it's fine I understand

Rajesh: I'm sorry...Let's go sweetheart

.

.

.

LELO'S POV

"LELOTHANDO PRINCESS SEPTEMBER NADIOO"

Me: Geez I'm here stop shouting like ndiwa emthini or something

They have been shouting for an hour if I'm not mistaken

Bujar: We are already late sis

Me: I have to make sure that I look good darling

Yanga: But you are not going to some gala dinner thing or evening function

Bujar: Tell her ntwana

I looked at them

Me: Uhhm...Actually I don't feel comfortable on this jumpsuit please give me five minutes to change it...

Them: WHAT?

Me: I said I don't feel comfortable...

Bujar: Uncle you will wait for her shame

Yanga: You will meet us there good people

I looked at them then I laughed

Me: Look at them...I'm joking we can leave now

Dr: Final

Me: Uncle!

***We laughed and went to the car...We were taking

BMW X5 and uncle was the one who was driving...We were laughing and teasing each other all the way to Busani's house...After a while we finally arrived at Busani's beautiful paradise and the guards opened the gate for us we got inside and uncle parked in the driveway...Some of guards came to open the car doors for us***

Dr: Thank you guys but there was no need for that gentlemen

Guard1: We are just doing our job sir

Dr: Okay thank you

We were taken inside the house

Yanga: We are 5km away from the dining room or rooms

Bujar: You are lying

Me: He's telling the truth shame

Bujar: And it feels like I am walking to some Italian Museum or at Sangqu's Palace...And if this house look like another's kingdom Palace so how does the original Palace look

Yanga: I don't want even to think about it ntwana

Bujar: This is very beautiful

Dr: I love their art galleries their designers are so brilliant

We walked to a beautiful open space lounge...It had black and white theme and smell so expensive as fuck with its big designed glass dining table and white leather seats black and greyish painting and drawings on the wall and yes of course guards standing each corner of the room

Busani: You are welcome please feel free

Dr: And we are sorry for being late

Bujar: It's because Lelo was...Oh nothing

***I gave him an evil stare...Anyway we sat down and

the servants served us***

Bonani: Dr Rajesh Nadioo...You know I wanted to be a doctor because I was inspired by you and you look so good in your white coat

Bujar: Then what happened?

Bonani: When I was doing grade 12 I changed my mind...I took engineering because I was inspired by Bantu September

Yanga: But Bantu was many in one

Bonani: Yes but his true calling was engineering so I wanted to be like him have my own engineering firm like B&B Construction you know...And I always watch him during his interviews and I must admit his last project was outstanding so beautiful

Bujar: And I still ask myself how they did it...I mean that Building is looking like a spider web thing

Bonani: Unique and exquisite...Lelo who came with that design?

Me: My father designed his things but that building design was something he designed with his girlfriend in varsity so he was fulfilling their dream I guess

Bonani: Wow that's so cute

Yanga: And I thought it was going to take years shame but Mr September was something else you know

Bujar: It is everyone dream to work under companies like B&B Construction and I am so grateful to be part of their team

Busani: Wow

Bonani: Once I am done with my honours I want to work there shame but the ones in UK or China

Bonani: What happened to have your own?

Bonani: It will take some time and who knows I might end up being one of the shareholders...Lelo why did not

you take engineering?

Me: I don't love it

We continued talking I laughing there and there and I was comfortable around Busani even though he was still scary

Bujar: I still don't believe that I am sitting with the one of the respected and scary Prince in this planet

We laughed and Busani chuckled shaking his head

Busani: Princess next week we are going to KZN since you are done with your exams

Me: Uhhmm...Well Yanga is going to Cape Town next week for the whole week for a business media conference thing

Yanga: What?

They all looked at me and I faked a smile

Me: Oh no next week I am going to US for my interview in Harvard University yeah

Dr: That was so fast princess because the last time I check you were still busy with an application

Me: Bujar...Uhhmm

Bujar: Yes and we already booked the flight

Busani: Don't you have a private jet Mr Nadioo

Dr: What's wrong my princess?

Me: I am scared uncle...what if they don't like me or they do what Prince Busani did

Busani: Oh my God...Princess I am so sorry okay...But nothing will happen to you because they are waiting for both of you especially you

Me: Me?

Busani: Yes the chief priest is waiting for you

Bonani: And I will tell the Queen Mother what you did to Lelo

Busani: But I apologised

Busani looked scared a bit and I wanted to laugh

Bujar: You are also scared of something neh

We laughed

Me: It's okay I will go with if my uncle is...

Dr: Baby I can't join you now my princess okay but I know you will be fine okay my love

Busani: She loves you

Dr: She's my gift that Bantu blessed me with

Busani chuckled and I looked at him he faked a smile

.

.

.

NARRATED

Yolani was sitting on her big leather seat and she brainstorming how to destroy Sihle and how she's going to meet Lelo

Yee: The Coopers think I am going to sit and watch them taking my niece away from me...Oh well they have something to deal with first...No one will stop me not even Rajesh

She took her phone and dialed a number

Yee: Please call Bulelani for me...Sharp

Her office was secretly and few people knew about it...After a while Bulelani got inside

Bujar: You sent for me

Yee: Please take a seat

Bujar: Thank you

Yee: How is Lelo doing?

Bujar: Well everything is wonderful

Yee: She's done with her exams right

Bujar: Yes and in four days to come she's going to KZN

Yolani quickly stood up

Yee: WHAT?

Bujar: Yes...Is there anything wrong with that?

Yee: You may leave

Bujar: Are you okay?

Yee: I hate repeating myself

Bujar: What did you said Boss Lady I forget

Yolani looked at him

Yee: I SAID YOU MAY LEAVE

Bulelani quickly stood up and rushed outside...Yolani took her phone and called someone

Yee: KRAY DON'T MESS WITH ME

Busani chuckled

Busani: You miss me?

Yee: Nigga I don't have time to play do you hear me?

Busani: Okay what are you talking about and how did you get my tens Yolani

Yee: Listen you are not going to take my niece anywhere

Busani: You are just full of shit Yee and Lelothando is going with me to KZN

Yee: We will see

Busani: And you better not do anything stupid Yolani September

Yee: Oh yes I'm glad that you mentioned

"September"...Lelo is not a Cooper but September

Busani: We will see about...Don't forget you are still a living ghost

Yee: You son of....

Busani: I love you and bye

Yolani looked at her phone then she sat on the couch

Yee: Tiger!

Tiger got inside was her PA

Tiger: Yee

Yee: Who is that IT young man who came here that day?

Tiger: Calvin

Yee: I need him to do something for me

Tiger: Since when we deal with some little fools amateurs Yee

Yolani chuckled

Yee: He is going to surprise you but I want him to deal with some stupid idiot I used to call a brother because we can't waste our time with that fool he's too small for us so Calvin is perfect for him

Tiger: Okay

.
. .
.

LUYANDA'S POV

***Everything was just falling apart bit by bit...I

remember when I was in the hotel with some girl but my manhood didn't react at all and it was the first that happened but I thought maybe it was because it's been some time since I got involved myself in some sexual activity...But still nothing happened even with a different girl...Anyway we were about to go to the Palace because daddy called us...I was busy with my laptop going through my emails when Anita got in like she was being chased by a ghost or something...She was shaking and wet from sweating mom quickly stood up and I closed my laptop***

Me: Hey what's wrong?

Anita: I...I..

Mom: Get her some water Luyanda

***I gave her water and she drank and she was still

shaking***

Me: Try to calm down and tell us what's wrong

Anita: I saw Lelothando

We looked at her and I laughed

Mom: Stop laughing Luyanda marn...Where did you see her my princess

Anita: At Waterfall Mall mom and it was her

I laughed again

Me: You are just imagining things

Anita: I am not I followed her to the parking lot and she was driving black Lamborgh...

Me: Wait wait...Lelothando hated Lamborghini so whomever you saw it was not Lelothando

Anita: IT WAS HER

Me: What about the one we buried then?

She looked at me

Anita: But...

Me: I see this Mike thing is also messing with your mind now...Lelothando is dead we buried her or maybe you miss her so that's why...

Anita: I WILL NEVER MISS THAT WITCH

Me: Whatever...I hope you packed your things because we are leaving in the morning

Anita: Can't we...

Me: We are leaving and that's final...People need their queen prince and princess

Anita: So you want me to be a laughing stock in that Palace

Me: They don't even care about you and your precious life

PART 71

LUYANDA'S POV

It felt so good to be home the moisture from the sea be surrounded by the hills the view of Hole-in-the-wall cliff seeing people moving around the Palace children and elders coming in and out the Palace to see the "Prince" it was just an amazing feelings...I checked the time and it was around 3pm wow I didn't even notice it was this late since I was glued on my laptop busy with work...Anyway I closed my laptop and cleared everything on the table neatly and I stood up and walked to the door...Well I locked myself in the study and asked not to be disturbed I went to my room to take a quick shower after I was done wore my comfortable clothes at least it was afternoon and I wasn't going anywhere to wear all those boring royal robes...I took my phone and went to downstairs and asked the maidens to prepare me something to eat then I went to the lounge

Mom: I thought you went out you know

She was with two maidens who were busy with her hair

Me: Nop...I was busy with something

Mom: And you look exhausted my prince

Me: Very exhausted mom but you know what they say "Ayikho inkomo yobuthongo" so I have to work

Mom: Don't be hard on yourself okay

I looked at her then I smiled

Me: Okay mommy

Mom: Did you eat something because I didn't see you during lunch...

Me: I asked the maidens to prepare me something

Mom: That's better

Me: Anyway where is father?

Mom: In the throne room

My food arrived and I ate then after I was done I went to the throne room...Dad was sitting on his throne and he looked far away with his thoughts...I took my seat

Me: Good afternoon father

He looked at me and faked a smile

Dad: My prince

Me: You look a bit disturbed what's wrong my king

He sighed and looked at me

Dad: Something strange happened at the farm today...Very terrible thing

I looked at him

Me: What happened father?

Dad: Oh son...About 30 cows died and....

Me: WHAT?

Dad: Yes...I got informed during the day and two guards from the farm were here

Me: Wha..what happened what was the matter how...

Dad: No one knows son no one knows...They found them laying down there

Me: This is serious father...did they do the tests...

Dad: Yes but they found nothing absolutely nothing son

Me: What Nconde said maybe this is the warning from the ancestors or...

Dad: Nconde went to the mountain and I don't know when he will come back

Me: 30 cows is not a child's play...30 father
I looked at him and he sighed and shrugged
Dad: I really don't know what's going on and I am having
sleeplessness nights these days and I can feel that
something is going to happen Luyanda
Me: Father you are scaring me now but don't worry
nothing will happen
"What happened to the beef"
It was Anita and we looked at her so confused
Anita: Afternoon your majesty
She took her seat and looked at us
Me: What beef and why don't ask mom or the maidens
in the kitchen
Anita: I am talking about cows you idiot
Me: Mxm
Anita: Father what happened?
Dad: Not now my princess please
Anita nodded and mom got in
Mom: What would you all like to...
"Your majesty"
The guard got in running
Anita: Hey stop there why did you got in with your shoes
in...
Dad: Anita!
Anita: Father....
Dad: Not now princess!
Guard: Your majesty...you...out..side...my..king
Me: Calm down first and then speak okay
He quickly nodded and sighed
Guard: Your majesty...
"Your highness"
***It was the two farm guards and they were so wet from
sweating...Dad stood and looked at them***

Dad: What's wrong?

F.Guard1: Your...highness...

Dad: What?!

F.Guard2: The..the new born lambs died

Dad looked at him

Dad: How many?

The poor guard swallowed hard while looking down

F.Guard2: All of them my king

Dad looked at him then he laughed and we looked at him

Dad: As far as I'm concerned there were about 250 new born lambs last week when I was at the farm...So what do you mean all of them?

F.Guard1: The..they are all dead my king

Me: As 250 lambs?

He slowly nodded

F.Guard1: Ye..yes my prince

Us: WHAT?

Dad: God of my ancestors what is going in this kingdom huh

Mom: What happened?

Anita: Are you sure you didn't do something wrong somewhere like in their food water or something?

F. Guard1: We didn't do anything wrong my princess they died just like the cows

Dad slowly sat down on his throne and he sighed out loud

Dad: You...you may leave Luyanda will come to check tomorrow

I looked at him

Me: Yes yes yes first thing in the morning and thank you

***They left and we were all quite for some time until

Anita spoke***

Anita: Ummm...Father I am thinking of going back to Joburg tomorrow

Dad: Are you talking?

Anita swallowed hard and looked at him

Anita: I...I can't stay here any...

Dad: If you dare leave this palace make sure that you will never set your big feet here again

We all looked at him with our eyes popped out

Anita: Father..I...

Dad: Nywe-nywe all the time..."These people disgust me this place is boring"..."No no I can't go to the clinic it is smelling there"...

Everytime Anita this and Anita that...You see what's going on here but you busy with nonsense on my neck...Once you leave I will disown you and take everything that belong to this kingdom

His voice was firm but low and he stood up

Dad: I am tired of your nonsense Anita how I wish I gave birth to boys only...No disgusting princess...Nxn!

He took his sceptre and he walked out...Anita was crying

Mom: Don't worry Nkosazana he doesn't mean all that...He's just stress okay

Me: Sometimes you are such a nuisance...Nxn!

Anita: Luya..nda

Me: Nywe-nywe...nonsense

.

.

.

NARRATED

Nicole was laying on the couch reading a magazine when Lisa got in running

Nicole: Hey what's wrong baby?

***She sat up straight looking at shaking and sweating

Lisa***

Lisa: Mom...I...Calvin

Nicole: Take a deep breath then speak okay

Lisa: I saw Calvin mom and he was following me everywhere

Nicole laughed

Nicole: You are kidding right?

Lisa: Mother I am not joking or whatever...I SAW CALVIN WITH MY NAKED EYES

Nicole: How come...Calvin is dead sweetheart

Lisa: Mother we don't know what really happened that day because we were all passed out

Nicole quickly stood up

Nicole: No no it's can't be what I am thinking...No

Lisa: I am so sure that he knows the truth...Oh

God...why did I listened to you mother why

Nicole: Hey don't start with me...Aren't you the one who were busy emotional blackmailing me huh aren't you the one who was busy with "mother I am not happy mother you said you love me but you are not doing anything" huh

Lisa looked at her and kept quite while wiping her tears

Nicole: Don't keep quiet speak!

Lisa: I..I..Excuse me

Her phone was ringing and it was unknown number she took it

Lisa: Lisa September

Voice: The little witch herself

She froze when she recognised the voice

Lisa: Ufile wena (you are dead)

There was a loud laughter after that

Voice: Listen to this little witch

Lisa: Suporhela kum Calvin porhela emagcwabeni
Voice: I loved you so very much but what you did bitch
huh

Lisa: Le..leave me alone you restless ghost

Voice: You will see what the real "restless ghost" is
prepare yourself bitch along with your family...I am thirst
for your bloody for your fall down tears and suffering

Lisa ended the call quickly

Lisa: Mother he's coming for us he is going to destroy us

.
. .

LELO'S POV

***It was a day before we go to KZN and I was looking
forward to it even though I was nervous but I was also
happy at the same time...I've already started packing
and bought everything I will need the previous day I was
at Waterfall Mall to style and die my dreadlocks when I
saw Calvin but he didn't see me and he looked healthy
and fine which was good...Anyway we were all gathered
in the lounge***

Me: Can't we all go guys

Bujar: No darling and in two days to come we were all
gathered in the lounge***

Me: Can't we all go guys

Bujar: No darling and in two days to come I am going to
Nigeria

Yanga: Nigeria?

Bujar: Work things ntwana

Me: I am going to miss you and I don't even know when
we will come back

Bujar: If you will come back

Me: Don't start with me please honey

We laughed

Dr: I will miss you more my princess...

Me: Do I really have to go though

Yanga: Say that again Lelo

Me: Yours is very clear darling you don't have a choice...You are a Cooper in and out heir appearance to the throne...

Yanga: And you are what?

Me: My father is Bantu September not Cooper so I am nothing but a grandchild you see

Yanga: Mxm

We laughed

Bujar: Don't mind her ntwana

We were disturbed by a door bell

Dr: Who is that at this time?

Me: It's your girlfriend

We laughed

Dr: I will slap you so hard

Me: Look at him guys he's blushing

We laughed and I stood up went to open the door

Me: I am coming geez!

When I opened I got the shock of my life then I quickly closed the door...After I closed the door I froze a bit and my heart started beating so fast as it was moving from the chest to my throat...If she was a guy I was going to my father woke up from death...She was my father's female version so Bujar was telling the truth that my aunty is in South Africa

"LELOTHANDO"

I was bought back to the earth by Bulelani shouting my name and I jumped a bit

Bujar: Why are you not opening the door and why are...you look like you saw a ghost or something

He laughed looking at me

Me: And you are telling the truth...There is a ghost outside

He looked at me then he laughed again

Bujar: Mxm...open the door Lelo

Me: Mama Mavis our helper in East London once told me that salt is very powerful when it comes to ghosts...So please bring the salt for me

He looked at me then he busted into a loud laughter that invited Yanga to join us

Yanga: And then?

Bujar: Lelo...Le...

He laughed again and he was even crying tears while holding his stomach

Yanga: Who was knocking and why you don't open the door?

Bujar: Lelo said she saw a ghost...so I think whoever was here disappeared

Me: Didn't I say that?

Yanga: You are so crazy you know that

He was looking at me and Bujar

Me: Let's go to the lounge there is no one here

Yanga&Bujar: Huh?

Me: Well I'm leaving

I went to the lounge and they were following me behind

Dr: And then?

He asked with his eyebrows raised

Bujar: Ask your princess

Me: There is no one at the door uncle

He looked at me and I looked at my phone

Yanga: Lelo what did you saw?

Me &Bujar: A ghost

Dr: What?

Bujar: She was...

The doorbell rang again and they all looked at me

Me: Why are you all looking at me?

I rolled my eyes and Bujar stood up

Bujar: I will get it

Me: Good Luck darling

He left and uncle looked at

Dr: Princess you are so naughty I am certainly sure that is Pam

I looked at him then I chuckled

Me: Wha...Pa...Oh no uncle

Then Bujar came back with the lady ghost and we all stood up...I held my uncle's arms while I hide myself behind him

Lady: You naughty princess why did you shut the door at my face

She was looking at me with a smile and I tighten my grip on uncle's arm

Bujar: Ummm...Should I introduce you boss lady or you...

Dr: Boss Lady?

Bujar: Yes uncle she's the "boss lady" I was telling you about the other day

The ghost lady gave him a dead stare and Bujar swallowed hard

Bujar: I'm sorry boss lady but I couldn't control myself from not telling them

She let an evil laughter while shaking her head

Dr: Yolani September!

She looked at him

Yolani: Rajesh Nadioo!

Uncle chuckled

Dr: Finally we meet

Yaloni: Speak for yourself Rajesh

Dr: Meaning?

Yolani: Are you going to offer me a seat or what

This ghost lady got some nerves that what I said to myself...Anyway we all sat down and I was still holding my uncle's arm tight

Yolani: My name is Yolani September but known as Yee Lu Ran

I was looking at her mouth as she was speaking...She looked so beautiful with her hair tied into a neat bunny

Bujar: Uhm...well this...

Yolani: Yanga Kani soon Cooper...

We looked at her with our eyes popped out

Yolani: Lelothando September Nadioo and of course your uncle Rajesh Nadioo and you Bulelani Ludidi Nadioo

The way she pronounced our Xhosa names it was so cute but what the fuck was that

Dr: I see you did your homework perfectly

Me: Are you my father's twin sister?

I don't know when I opened my mouth but I heard myself asking that and she looked at me then she smiled...Gosh she was so beautiful

Yolani: Yes baby

I nodded looking down

Dr: So how it happened that you are a "boss lady" at B&B Construction because the last time I checked Sihle and Nicole sold all companies to some Chinese

Yolani: Connections and being smart Rajesh...And I couldn't let them destroy something that meant everything to my brother No!

Dr: So you are back for good or...

Yolani: Not really

Dr: Back to destroy Sihle?

Yolani: He is not the size I deal with but I got him his mate someone who is hungry for his blood tears suffer and so on

Uncle chuckled

Dr: Princess

He looked at me and I looked at him too

Me: Uncle

Dr: Daddy told you about his twin sister right?

I nodded

Me: Ye..yes uncle

Dr: There she is my princess she's here now

Yolani stood up and opened her arms...I don't know when I stood up but I found myself in her arms and I was crying

Yolani: I am here now my Lelothando...Auntie is here my princess...ssh...Auntie is here my love

We cried at each other's arms...After some time we final calmed down and we pulled away...She kissed my forehead and wiped my tears

Yolani: I left when you mother was in labour ward and when Bantu told me that she final gave birth we named you Lelothando because you were our love while you were still in the womb

She wiped my tears again

Yolani: When I first arrived at China knowing no one expect Lee my brother's friend and things were so very hard at first living at fear because there are people who are looking for you out for your blood just because of my own flesh my blood my brother sold me out of greedy and status...But I pulled through all of that you know why

She looked at me

Me: Why?

That came out as a whisper

Yolani: Because I knew that I had a niece whom I promised in her mother's womb that I will be back for her...

She kissed my forehead and we sat down

Yanga: Wow

Bujar: You are still alive ntwana

Yanga: Fuck you

Dr: Boys!

Yanga&Bujar: Sorry uncle

Me: Are you the one who put fresh flowers and clean my father's grave

Yolani: Yes baby

Me: I see

Then we were told that dinner is ready by Ma'Beauty (our helper) then went to the dining table and we all took our seats I said the grace

Yolani: How is Pam doing Rajesh?

Uncle coughed and we laughed

Dr: Uhm...Good

Yolani: I see

Then doorbell rang and we looked at each other

Me: Someone's girlfriend is here

I looked at uncle

Dr: I am going to slap someone shame

Me: I am talking about Yanga's girlfriend

Yanga: Me?

I laughed so hard and everyone looked at

Me: Do you still remember that girl you were with when we first met

I laughed again while standing up

Yanga: Please don't remind about her

*** I went to open the door and I was welcomed by Nazi Party with their leader...It was Busani with his guards***

Me: Princ...

Busani: Where is she?

He was ready to kill and I made a way for him to pass

Me: What are you talking about?

Bonani also got in

Bonani: Please wait outside

He was looking at their guards

Me: What's going on Bonani?

Bonani: I also don't know girlfriend

Busani rushed to the dining room and we quickly followed him

Busani: YOU!

The others stood up expect Yolani who was in 0.000 degrees the way she was chilled

Dr: Prince Busani ar....

Busani: I AM GOING TO KILL YOU!

Me: Kill my aunty for what good reason...You don't even know her for that matter

Busani took few steps closer to Yolani

Busani: YOU THINK I WASN'T GOING TO FIND OUT ABOUT YOUR STUPID PLAN HUH!

Yolani slowly stood up while she was clapping her hand with an evil smile on her face...What's going on here that what I asked myself

Yolani: Final but you are still stupid though I mean it took how many days for you to found out

We all looked at each other

Busani: YOLANI DON'T....

Yolani: But you also clever to know where I am...That's so brave you know

Me: You know each other?

Busani: YOU BITCH...

He took a glass and threw it to Yolani but she ducked and it hit the wall

Bujar: What's going on here?

Yanga: It looks like they know each other

Busani: YOU FUCKEN HACKED MY JET YOU FOOL

Yolani: Call me fool again

Busani chuckled

Busani: YOU FOOL

***Yolani quickly walked to him and slapped him so hard

Busani laughed and wiped the corner of his mouth***

Bujar: Yhoo!

Busani threw a punch at Yolani's stomach and she moaned in pains

Me: Is this guy crazy who threw a punch like that to a woman

Yolani got up with a hard kick at Busani's neck

Bujar: What a flying kick wow

Yanga: Like aunt like a niece...

He looked at me

Bujar: Lelothando is coward

Yanga: Clearly you don't know her ntwana

Busani: I AM GOING TO KILL YOU THIS TIME

Yolani: BUT KNOW THAT I WON'T DIE BEFORE YOU

They started fighting it was like we are watching a movie

Bujar: Mr and Mrs Smith

Bonani: And they look so cute though

We laughed while they were fighting like seriously...They were beating each other like no one's business...And Yolani untied her bunny

Me: I wonder what history they have

Bujar: And it looks like they hate love each other

Dr: ENOUGH!!!

We all looked at him and our fighters stopped fighting and looked at him

Dr: Don't you see there are children here but you are busy swearing at each other huh!

There was a silent moment in the room for few seconds

Dr: Now we are all going to sit down talk about this right now

We went to the lounge and took our seats

Me: How do you know each other and what was that for?

Yolani: It's a story for another day about how we know each other my baby

Busani: Why did you hacked my jet Yee?

Yolani: You think I was going to watch you leave with her

Dr: What's really going on here?

Busani: Oh you didn't tell them neh?

He was looking at Yolani

Busani: Yolani is here to take Lelo with her to a point that she can even kidnap her

Yolani: You fucken ass....

Dr: Your language!!

Me: Take me...Kidna...What are you talking about?

Busani: Your precious aunt don't want you to go to KZN tomorrow that's why she hacked the jet she want you to go with her to China or whatever

Me: Huh

Yaloni: Baby this ugly prince want to leave with you to KZN not to meet the family but for their own fucken benefits

Dr: Your language Yol...

Yolani: Leave me alone Rajesh you are starting to get on my last fucken nerve now

Busani: Benefits...What rubbish are you talking about?

Dr: Listen here both of you...No one is going to take my princess anywhere

Yolani&Busani: What the fuck?

They looked at each

Bujar: This is interesting

Dr: Where were you when she was n...

Yolani: Oh shut up Rajesh shut the fuck up if she didn't call you that day when were you going to realize that she's suffering....

Dr: What about you huh...You think you can come out nowhere and claim my baby

Busani: Your baby hey that is my sister's child

Yolani: To hell with your sister...She's my brother's child I was there for her when....

Busani: Your brother was just a sperm donor

Me: Are you talking about my father....

Yolani: Where was your sister when my brother couldn't sleep at night huh....

Busani: If my sister didn't sacrifice her like for her was your br....

Me: ENOUGH! WHAT IS THIS HUH...WHAT DO YOU CALL THIS TELL ME

They kept quite

Bujar: You should be all grateful and happy not this nonsense you are doing

Yanga: The same Lelo you are claiming you also hurting her with your words

Bonani: You want to see her happy but look at her now

They kept quiet and looked at me

Me: Do you all have an idea how happy I am to final meet all of you I have a joy in my heart that I am finally happy got the warm love I lacked after my father's death but this...no no no

I ran to upstairs while they were calling my name...I got to my room and locked but there was knock

"It's me sis"

"And me princess"

"Also me girlfriend"

I giggled between my tears and opened the door

Bujar: You know what I think

Me: What?

Bujar: Let's go out

Bonani: Leave our phones behind

Me: Use the back door

Yanga: Request an Uber to fetch us

Me: Hire a car and go to....

Bujar: Let's take a drive to Durban

Bonani: Durban is in KZN and Busani...

Yanga: Yeah right

Me&Bujar: East London!

Yanga&Bonani: Yeah!

Bujar: We don't take any clothes with us or phones just our different cards only

PART 72

Sponsored

LUYANDA'S POV

We were gathered in the dining table having lunch and I wasn't hungry I was just forcing myself and I was not the only one...Things have been bad in the past few days dying of livestock out of the blue was not a child's play...The king has been having restless nights and Nconde hasn't come back yet...It was just a mess

"Your highness"

It was the one of the Palace guards and we all looked at him

Dad: Yes

Guard: The elders are here my king

Dad sighed

Dad: Tell them to wait in the throne room I will join them in few seconds okay

Guard: Yes my king

He rushed out

Dad: Let's go Luyanda

Mom: Finish your food first my king I'm sure the elders won't mind

Dad: Not now woman...Lets go

I quickly wiped my mouth then I followed him to the throne room...And the elders stood up when we got in

Elders: Aw Gwebindlala!

Dad: Sit down my elders

We all took our seats

Elder1: My king we won't waste your time we go straight to the point

Dad nodded

Elder2: Abantu bayakhala Nkosi yam phandl'apha (people are crying outside)

Dad: What's the matter?

Elder3: Silapha nje Kumkani kungenxa yesehlo

esenzekayo kwaye siyaqhubeka (We are here because of what is happening)

Elder1: My king cows sheep and goats in fact any livestock is dying

Dad: Huh?

Elder2: Imfuyo yabantu iyafa nje esithubeni (people's livestock is dying out of the blue)

Dad sighed

Dad: So this is not happening in this palace only it is happening all over the kingdom

Elder1: Your highness

Me: As I am speaking with you my elders in the farm we've lost more than 50 cows 250 lambs and 123 goats in the past four working days

Elders: WHAT?

Dad: Yes

Elder3: Kwenzekani kulomzi ka'Phalo (what's going on here)

Elder1: Kusehlotyeni kodwa ingathi kusebusika sithwaxwa yimbalela into eyazange yenzeka ngaphambile (It's spring but it feels like its winter we are facing drought)

Elder4: Yitsh'uphinda Jwarha abalimi bame nemathe kungoku (Say that again Jwarha farmers are facing a problem)

Elder3: What we have done wrong huh?

Dad: My elders I don't know what's going on here or what to say and uNconde went to the mountain few days ago

Elder2: Angahamba njani kodwa izinto zimosheka huh (how can he leave while things are falling apart)

Elder4: Did we wronged our ancestors somewhere because people are going to die with hunger

Elder3: No we have done absolutely nothing wrong
"My king!"

Nconde walked in and he looked like he has been walking 100km with his bare feet...He was wearing his full calling attire with his many beads...We all stood up

Elder4: The eyes of our forefathers wena wawela imifula igcwele

They continued praising him

Nconde: Your highness

Dad: Your eyes are like the eyes of an eagle you see things we that we can't see with our naked eyes

Nconde was groaning while shaking his head he couldn't just stand still

Elder1: You are the ears of our ancestors

Nconde: My king prepare yourself

Elders: Huh?

Nconde: The kingdom is surrounded by blood painful cries sorrows...The entire kingdom is under a curse and it is surrounded by dark cloud that will leave death

Elder2: What are you talking about now Nconde we thought you came with solutions but this

Elder1: Where did we wronged the ancestors huh where?

Nconde: There is nothing I didn't do for the ancestors to show me the way to talk with me the show me the light...But they are quite in fact they are angry they turned their backs!

Dad: Oh God of my forefathers

Me: So Nconde there nothing not even a tiny thing you can do right now

Nconde: I spent five days in the cave begging and crying but that didn't help I was told to come back my hands

are tied my prince

Dad: This is a mess!...Oh a very big one

Elder2: Calm down your highness I am sure there is something we can still do

.
. .

NARRATED

Lisa: Mother!

Nicole: I'm here at the dining room

Sihle: Why she's shouting...Mxm

Lisa got in and she was a mess with two letters in her hands

Nicole: What's wrong baby?

Lisa: Look here

She gave Nicole one letter

Nicole: What is it?

Lisa: Mother read now stop asking me questions hey

Sihle: What is it sweetheart?

Nicole: WHAT?

Sihle took the letter from her

Sihle: YOU OWN SARS 2.5 MILLION

Lisa: Did you say "you" huh did I just heard you saying that? Ntate it's "we" okay...We owe SARS we are in this together

Nicole: I don't understand this

Lisa: Look at this maybe you will understand dearest mother

Nicole took the second letter

Nicole: You are kidding right?

Lisa: No I am adulting you...

Nicole: So many debts how when...how did all this happened?

Lisa: You withdrew R2 million in three days to pay your friend mother...that money was going to help us

Sihle: We still have some left and even your inheritance saving the one Bantu did for you and Lelo

Lisa looked at him then she busted into a loud laughter

Lisa: There is no saving what-what here father was not a fool he knew that I am not his daughter

Sihle: Nicole what are we going to do?

Nicole: Aren't you the man here huh but you are asking me silly question...It is your responsibility as man in this house to come out with solutions Sihle

Lisa: Oh God why did we you gave me these people as my parents why

Nicole: Lisa don't start

Lisa: Hey! My mother is so wicked and I turned to be wicked too my father is a fool who is asking his woman for solutions...

Her phone rang and also Nicole's phone rang too

Lisa: Hey!

She hold her head

Nicole: WHAT?

Lisa: From hero to zero in few seconds I was a millionaire but look now

Sihle: What's going on?

Nicole: Look what we have in our bank account we owe SARS millions and we have so many debts bills instalments and then this

Lisa: Continue with your dinner people maybe it's the last time eating seven colours everyday...I am going to sleep

Sihle: Nicole Nicole I don't understand this...What happened to the money

Lisa: Calvin took it

She said that going upstairs...She got in her room changed into her sleeping clothes and got inside the bed...She couldn't sleep she was just tossing around the bed

Lisa: Mxm

She sat up straight

Lisa: Calvin is out there thirst for our blood...Oh God we just found out we owe SARS and we have so many debts and we are about to be bankrupt soon not to forget homeless...This is a mess and it's just the beginning

She got off from the bed and walked around the room

Lisa: Wait let me take the money we are left with and leave the town immediately at least it will push me for few months until I come out with something...Yeah

She smiled to herself

Lisa: Durban will do me just good...And the sooner the better

She took out her two bags and packed her clothes with all her important documents bank cards and credit cards...After she was done she changed into her black and white Adidas tracksuit with black Adidas kicks and tied her weave neatly

Lisa: I am leaving with Audio because it's paid fully no instalment what-what...I will check in to some hotel in Sandton then tomorrow I am driving to Durban...God please protect me from all these animals out there especially the one called Calvin

She took her hand bag her bags and walked to downstairs

Lisa: Sshhh...Don't make noise baby girl sshh

She ninja walked to downstairs and then Boom! The lights turned on

Nicole: My baby girl

She clapped her hands and Lisa was just looking at her with her eyes popped out and her heart was beating hard

Nicole: You are so smart than I thought baby girl...Like mother like daughter neh

Lisa swallowed hard

Lisa: Wha..What are yo..u doing here mo...mom

Nicole: A witch don't sleep baby girl not all especially if there is something wrong

Lisa looked at her and she was shaking

Lisa: I...I...

Nicole: Go to your room baby and sleep okay we will talk in the morning

Lisa: O..Okay...Goo...dnight

Nicole: Let me help you with your bags

Lisa: No...I'm fine m...

Nicole: I insists baby

.
. .
.

LELO'S POV

***It's been two days since we have been in East London and it was nice but I wasn't happy at all...I was so down and the previous we were in Hemiways Mall and I fainted just out of the blue I passed out...Yanga and Bujar suspected maybe it's because of sweet things I had lately...Anyway we booked a two bedrooms flat with a lounge bathroom and kitchen...It was fully furnished and very beautiful...I was having my black no sugar coffee standing at the balcony just viewing the

beauty of East London while others were busy with breakfast inside in fact it was Bujar and Bonani because Yanga was just correcting***

"Hey"

I turned to look at him and shame he had a concerned look in his face

Bujar: Breakfast is ready

I faked a smile

Me: I'm coming

Bujar: Come here

He hugged me tightly and kissed my forehead

Bujar: Let's go

We got inside and went to the dining table...Everything was already there and if I had an appetite I was going to say it looked so yummy...Anyway we took our seats and Bonani said the grace then we dished for ourselves I dished my fruit salad with yogurt just a small thing

Yanga: How are you feeling princess?

Me: On a serious note I don't know how I feel

Bujar: Maybe we should go back home...

Me: No! Remember we came here to enjoy ourselves for a week

Bonani: Sweetheart you are not happy and last night you were dreaming

Me: Huh?

Bonani: I heard you when you were shouting

Sponsored

I don't know how I feel

Bujar: Maybe we should go back home...

Me: No! Remember we came here to enjoy ourselves for a week

Bonani: Sweetheart you are not happy and last night

you were dreaming

Me: Huh?

Bonani: I heard you when you were shouting "grandma"

Me: Well I don't remember anything

And I was telling the truth

Bujar: Lelo we have to go back to Joburg before something terrible hap...

Me: Don't worry nothing will happen

Yanga: I agree with Bujar Princess yesterday you fainted and...

Me: Please stop...Okay if I still feel like this way even tomorrow then we will leave

Bonani: That's wonderful then

Bujar: We are going to...

The landline phone rang and Yanga answered it since it was not far from him

Yanga: Hello

He listened for few seconds then he looked at us with his eyes popped out

Bujar: What's wrong ntwana?

He put it on loudspeaker

Me: Who is it?

Voice: Hey you naughty kids

We all looked at each other it was Yolani's voice

Me: Ho...how did you?

Voice2: Princess

It was uncle Rajesh

Voice3: Lelo please come back home all of you we have to go to KZN please

It was Busani

Bujar: How did you found us and th...

Busani: There is no time for that now Lelo please

Nkosazana we don't have time

Bonani: What's going on?

Busani: Please come back

Me: Okay we heard you

I dropped the call and they looked at me

Me: They were still going to talk duh

Bujar: Fuck!

Us: What?

Bujar: Tomorrow night I have to be in Nigeria and I haven't prepare anything my notes files d...

Yanga: Hey breathe

Me: Then let's leave this afternoon

Bujar: Yes

Well we went back to Joburg and when we arrived at the airport they were already waiting for us...When we arrived at home Aunty Yolani apologized for her behaviour so did Busani and they both said "We don't want to lose you again"...So we talked and agreed on one thing that no one is going to lose me because they are all my family so everything was fine...But I postponed my trip with the Coopers to KZN because I wasn't feeling fine and I wasn't ready to meet the King and the Queen and Busani tried to talk to me that we have to go as soon as possible but I threaten him that if he doesn't back off and respect what I say I won't go anywhere so he gave up...Anyway I was coming from the airport since I was the one who accompany Bujar...I was driving slowly not in the rush for anything while I playing some Nigerian jam....I don't know how it happened but I saw a truck coming straight on my way I tried to duck it but it was too late because I hit the street light pole while the truck fall aside the road...I was busy shouting Jesus's name I was driving BMW i8 so it spins around before it went up three times

Me: Jesus!

After it stopped I was still holding tight at the driving wheel when someone shouted "fire" and I was still traumatised of what just happened but I was brought back to life when I smelled the smoke of fire inside the car

Me: Oh God

I tried to open the door but nothing so I kicked it so hard while shouting someone to help me...After few minutes it opened so I quickly jumped off then some guy took me to stand a bit far from the car then it burned making that sound like someone put a bomb on it

Me: My car

Guy: Calm down young lady

I looked at it and now there were metro police and ambulance

Me: Something doesn't make a sense here how come after the car spin and went up like that but I am fine without any stretch

I was asking myself endless questions then I went to check the truck driver and he was also fine just broken arm...then a woman came to me

Woman: Go to your people

I looked at her then I looked around

Me: Hello ma...are you talk...ing with me

Woman: Go to your people before things become harder for you

She was looking at me

Me: I...I don't know what you are talking about

She chuckled

Woman: You can't run away from your journey and this is the start...GO HOME GO TO YOUR PEOPLE
LELOTHANDO

Me: I...you...I...

Guy: Who are you talking with?

I looked around there was no woman to be found and this guy was looking at like I'm going crazy or something

Me: Where is she...the woman I was talking with where is she

The guy looked at me shaking his head

Guy: There was no woman here...You remind me of my sister when she was running away from her calling

I looked at him

Me: Hey if you don't have something better to say just shut up...because I saw her she came to me

The poor guy look at me then he went to his car and came back with a fleece since it was cold and handed it to me

Me: Thank you...When the police will be done

Guy: I don't know but soon I guess...Don't you want to call someone or you will the police to take you to the station where you will meet your parents

Me: Please borrow me your phone to call my uncle

He gave me his phone I dialed uncle's number but it went straight to voicemail

Guy: Voicemail

Me: Yeah...Let me try my brother

I dialed Yanga's numbers and he answered on a third ring

Yanga: Hello

Me: Hey it's me Lelo...

Yanga: Princess what happened to your phone Busani is here looking for you and we have been trying to call you

Me: I had an accident and...

Yanga: What accident Lelo?

I just became emotional and the guy took the phone from me and spoke with Yanga

Guy: Your family is coming okay

I nodded while wiping my eyes...After what if felt forever Yanga arrived with Busani Yolani and Bonani not to forget their army a.k.a guards...Being famous sometimes it's boring because all the people's attention shifted to Busani the police just everyone even the guy I was with

Guy: Prince Busani look

I rolled my eyes as I looked at him...They came to me

Yolani: Baby are you okay?

She hugged me tightly and I silent sobbed in her chest

Yanga: What happened princess?

Me: I...I don't...know

Busani: Take her to the car we will talk with the police

Yolani took me to the car and we were hiding our faces since the journalists were already there and we were walking with the guards...They opened for us and we got inside

Yolani: It's okay baby okay...We are here now

I was still in her arms...After some time the others were done with whatever they were doing so we left...We were going to Busani's house...After some time we arrived and we quickly went inside the house

Bonani: Do you need anything food drink...

Me: Water will be fine

Yanga: Do you need to see a doctor or...

Busani: Rajesh is on his way

Yolani: That's better...Are you in pains baby

Me: My back but it's not that bad

Yanga: What happened princess?

I narrated the story for them and also the woman part

Yolani: WHAT?

Yanga: Is that possible?

Busani: We have to go to KZN princess and the king is not feeling well that's why I was looking for you...I wanted to tell you that

Then uncle got inside as if someone was chasing him

Dr: My baby are you okay?

I nodded

Yolani: You need to check her back before she rest

Me: Well I am ready to meet your people Prince Busani we can go

Busani: Wow that's good princess

He said that with joy written all over his face

Me: We can leave tomorrow

Busani: Thank you so much baby

He kissed my forehead

Busani: Are you sure?

Me: It's not like I have a choice...Yes

.
. .
. .

LUYANDA'S POV

***Since Nconde told us what he told us...I slept with one eye open and I think everyone do the same...But last night I couldn't sleep at all because I was dreaming about big owls chasing me from the caves and everytime I closed my eyes the dream will come back...Anyway I was coming from doing my hygiene

process...I wore my comfortable clothes with my beads and took my phone then went to downstairs for breakfast***

Me: Good morning my people

Dad: What good about this morning son huh

Mom: Your majesty calm down hey...Everything will be fine

I took my seat

"No no daddy I need to leave this place no"

It was Anita

Mom: What's the matter?

Anita: I couldn't sleep at all because of the owls chasing me from the dream

Me: You also had the same dream

Anita: Huh?

Me: I either couldn't sleep at all last night because of the owls after me

Anita: And it felt so real

Mom: God forbid...But don't worry hey it was just a dream my children okay

Anita: Mother you are the only person who is so relaxed in this palace...Do you know something that we don't know perhaps?

Mom: What...No no my princess I am also worried

Anita: You have a funny way then

Mom: Princess I am the queen of this kingdom which means I am the queen mother so I have to be strong for everyone here

Anita looked at her then she took her seat

Anita: Oh I get it now

Dad: Did you hear that?

Me: Someone is crying outside

"Your highness"

We all stood up

Me: What is it?

We didn't wait for him to speak we all rushed outside and we were welcomed by a cry of a woman that pierced through the heart

Dad: What happened?

Woman: Your majesty...My daughter my daughter

Me: Mama please calm down...What happened to your daughter and where is she?

Guard: She's outside the gate my prince

Anita: What are you waiting for let her in nonsense

The guard rushed to the gate and came back with two people and one was wheeling a wheelbarrow with someone inside

Woman: My daughter

Man: Your highness please help my child please my king

We all looked inside the wheelbarrow

Me: Jesus Christ!

Dad: What happened to her?

Man: She was bitten by a snake

Mom: What kind of snake did this?

Me: Oh God...Anita help her

Anita: Why me?

Me: Aren't you a doctor?

Anita: So?

Mom: Anita!

Anita: I don't understand why in the first place they bought her here...Is this a hospital or a clinic huh

Woman: My princess please help my daughter

The woman knelt down begging Anita

Anita: Hey don't touch me woman!

***She had a disgusting look at her face while she was

closing her nose with her hand***

Dad: Please my princess do it for my sake help the kid please

Anita: No father and please people leave me alone...Sies

The kid coughed so hard and she was coughing blood

Me: ANITA HELP THE POOR KID DO YOU WANT HER TO DIE HUH PLEASE SIS

Anita: People take your kid to hospital or whatever because I Anita Sangqu the princess of this kingdom won't help this smelling rat and my word is final...Nonsense fools

She then walked to the house leaving us with our mouth opened

Man: Princess of our land denied to help us us her people...Oh God

Me: Guard please get the car ready I will drive the girl to the hospital please hurry up

The cry of her parents also made me to cry...I rushed to the girl when I lift her up she coughed again then her eyes went blank

Me: Dad

I touched her pulse it wasn't beating anymore I sat down with her in my arms

Me: Oh God...what is this hey?

Woman: Umntanam! (My child)

She screamed so hard and I looked at the girl then I closed her eyes

Me: You look so beautiful and you were going to make your parents proud

Man: She was the only child...Oh God what have done wrong for you to punish us

"Eight years ago I was sitting on the same sport with my best friend in my arms and I was soaking wet with his blood when Anita told me that she can't help people from poor class I watched my friend taking his last breathe because Anita denied to help him to save him"
I lifted my eyes up and it was Luphindo and he was crying

Dad: Luphindo when...when did you arrive...son

Luphindo: Long enough to see history repeat itself when the princess insulted her people instead of helping them
He took his bag and went inside the house

PART 73

.
.

LUYANDA'S POV

Well people from the mortuary came and took the poor girl and my shirt was full of her blood...We accompany her parents to their house and I offered to pay all the funeral expenses

Girl's Dad: Enkosi kakhulu ndiyabulela Kumkani yam...Aw Gwebindlala! (Thank you so much my king)

Me: It's the least we can do to help you

Girl's Dad: God bless you my prince

Me: Amen...Uhhh you will let me know everything you need okay

Girl's Dad: Thank you my prince

Me: We have to go now I will come tomorrow okay

We went back to the Palace and I went to take a bath and changed into new clothes...Everytime I closed my eyes I would see that girl taking her last breathe...After I was done with everything I sat down on the couch

Me: God please spare people's life please...Oh God of my forefathers don't harm the people please...Punish us as the royal family even though we don't know where we have done wrong please...Please forgive us whatever thing we did for you to turned your backs on us please

I wiped my tears and there was a knock that followed after that

Me: Yes!

"My prince the king want to see you in the throne with the elders"

Me: Okay I am coming

I wore my push-ins then took my phone and went to the throne room downstairs...Even Luphindo was also there

Me: My elders...father you sent for me

Dad: Sit down son

I took my seat

Elder1: So son you are back because last time I saw you you wanted nothing to do with us again

He was looking at Lumphindo

Elder2: He can go all over the world but he can't deny his birth mark

Dad: I am so glad that you back home my prince where all our hearts belong to

Lumphindo cleared his throat

Lumphindo: One of the Sigcwawu's sons is having a case and I am his lawyer so the case is taking place at Mtata magistrate court that's why I am here...So I thought that wasting my money to the hotel let me just come here since I can drive you know

Me: So you are here because of work?

Lumphindo: You can put it that way and I thought you are still in Joburg I didn't know that you are here and facing such problems...But I'm here then and I will stay for some couple of days

Dad: That's good son

Lumphindo faked a smile...Then Anita got in

Anita: Daddy you called me

Dad: Why you don't greet your elders Anita?

Anita looked at them while rolling her eyes

Anita: Good evening my elders

Elder3: Nc nc nc nc...

Anita: Daddy you....

Dad: Sit down!

She took her seat

Elder4: Anita we heard about what happened in this palace few hours ago

Elder1: Princess why did you denied to help your people huh why you watched the girl die in your presence

Anita: Because she was smelling and no way in hell I

was going to touch her disgusting self did you see her parents I'm sure the last time they took a bath it was in two weeks' time or a month

The elders clapped their hands in shock by Anita response while dad closed her eyes

Me: Anita! Anita! This is an insult and the people you are talking about are too old to be your parents

Anita: Mxm

She said that looking at her phone

Dad: My princess the only princess God blessed us with in this kingdom Intombi zamaZizi...Nkosazana talk to us tell us what the people of this kingdom did for you to develop so much hatred huh...What happened?

Anita looked at dad then focused on her phone again while tapping her foot on the ground

Elder2: Tell us my princess what have they done to you?

Anita: Nothing

Elder1: Then what the matter huh?

Anita: I am the one who was in Cuba for full seven years without any call text even letter from anyone of you even my own father

Dad: Princess you are who said we should stop communicate with you and...

Anita: Did you ask why father huh did you?

Me: Anita why are you....

Anita: Thula Luyanda thula uthi tu! (shut up Luyanda)...father you called me once a month once father and when I called you you always cut me off and told me you in the meeting with elders or there is something you doing with the people...Mom was the only person who always call sent messages and emails and video calls

Elder2: Princess y...

Anita: MY OWN FATHER WAS TOO BUSY TO SPENT FEW MINUTES WITH HIS OWN DAUGHTER BECAUSE OF THESE PEOPLE

Dad: Princess why you did tell me that yo...

Anita: What difference was it going to make father huh because you always put your people first

Elder4: Uyabona ke ngoku uyathetha not obubuvuvu ubuthethayo (you see now you are talking not this nonsense you are talking) the king put his people first because they are the same people who make sure that this kingdom is protected is save before you were even born young lady

Anita: What are you saying old man?

Dad: All these things you are saying are not true and you know that Anita...You are just trying to find an excuse or you wanted me to talk with you 24/7 huh

Anita: IT'S TRUE FATHER...IS IT BECAUSE YOU NEVER LOVE ME YOU ALWAYS WISH THAT LUYANDA WAS THE FIRSTBORN NOT ME

Elder1: Uqalwa yimpambano lomntwana (she's starting madness)

Anita: How many children do you have?

Elder1: Three

Anita: How many daughters?

Elder1: Two

Anita: Where they are now?

Elder1: Emizini yabo (in their houses)

Anita: They are married right?

Elder1: Yes

Anita: And unesibindi sokuthetha ububhanxa ngam (and you have a gut to speak nonsense about me)

The way Lumphindo was quite you would swear that he was not there

Dad: Anita enough! I am tired of your nonsense you have lost respect and discipline as the royal princess and you are dragging your dignity in the mud

Anita: What dignity father huh?

Elder3: The ancestors will pu....

Anita laughed while clapping her hands

Anita: The same bloody ancestors took the love of my life away from me are you talking about the same ancestors rejected me during my coronation huh

Elder2: Oh okay I see where all this anger and hatred come from

Anita: You see all these smelling rats from this kingdom coming here for help...I will never ever help them never! Ndawusuke ndibagqibezele qha anikaboni kwanto nina (I will just finish them you haven't see a thing)

Dad: What?

Anita: You heard me louder and clear father...These people are not my people...I HATE THEM!...RHA!!!

She stood up and left while father was shouting her name to come back

Dad: So the ancestors are also punishing me through my child huh...Oh God

Elder2: Did she just walk away from us without giving her the permission to do so...I give up

Elder4: Jonga ufuna intonga lomntwana yiyo qha enokumlungisa...Yini le! sagezelwa lusana

Luphindo started laughing and we all looked at him

Luphindo: I think I am going to stay for a week if it's not a month

He laughed again

Elder1: Uyakuhlekisa lonto kwedini huh

Luphindo: Why are you all acting blind huh why are you making yourselves fools

Elder2: Nithe itheni lenkwekwe huh (what's wrong with this boy)

Luphindo: This is nothing compare to what is coming in your way

Me: What are you talking about Luphindo?

Luphindo: Especially you and you my king...You are still going to hear Lelothando's cries ringing in your head

Elder3: Who is Lelothando?

Luphindo: The girl you all buried alive for something she didn't committed...Do you still remember what happened after she cursed you huh did you see the light in her eyes...You are still going to cry all of you still going to run one by one to where you buried her and wish that you can wake her up

He stood up

Luphindo: Excuse me my elders I have to prepare my notes for tomorrow

We all looked at her as he walked away and I asked to be excused too ...I went to my room to take my coat then went to downstairs

Mom: Where are you going Luyanda at this time?

Me: Ndiyakwantliziyo ndise!

I took the car keys and rushed outside while mom was calling me...I got inside the car and I saw the guards coming

Me: Where are you going?

Guard1: My prince the queen said we should go with you and it's our job to...

Me: VOETSEK!

I closed the window and drove off

.
. .
. .

LELO'S POV

When the jet depart at King Shaka International airport my heart started beating fast and there was no turning back...We got off from the jet and we were welcomed by many guards...How many guards do these people have that what I asked myself because we left another army at Joburg now this...Anyway Bonani came to me

Bonani: Can you do me a favour?

Me: Wha...what?

Bonani: Please relax okay just free yourself please

Yanga joined us

Yanga: Are you okay princess?

Me: Yes...Just nervous

Yanga: Don't worry I got your back okay

I nodded

Busani: Let's go kids

We were taken to the cars I haven't never see so many cars in my life it was just exaggerated everything...Anyway I was riding with Yanga to all black Range Rover even its windows were tinted black...Our car was in the middle as soon we heard the scooters make the noise the journey beginnings...Yanga was holding my hand tight

Yanga: Relax Lelo please

Me: I am trying okay

Yanga: Don't try just do princess

Me: Okay I will

The journey was quiet and after an hour we were still on the way

Me: Excuse me sir...Where are we going it's been an hour now

Driver: We are to KwaZulu my princess

Me: Aren't we in KZN already?

The driver smiled and Yanga laughed

Driver: Yes we are KZN but we are going to the Palace which is located KwaZulu

Me: Okay fine

I was still confused but I decided to keep quite...After what it felt forever I think it was about two hours and more the car finally stopped

Me: We have arrived or you are just taking a break?

Driver: We have arrived my princess

The car doors opened both my side and Yanga's side...I first said a silent prayer without an amen before I stepped down...Oh my God what a big and exquisite place I was...I looked around I felt like I was in another city in the same city....The guards securities drivers and maidens were moving up and down with the huge smiles in their faces...I was still standing next to the car with my mouth wide opened...I was wearing a long sleeves with open back cream-white mermaid long dress my dreadlocks were styled in one side lose nude lipstick with six inch light-gold sandals heel...Anyway Busani came to me

Busani: Are you ready?

I slowly nodded

Me: Yes

Busani: Shall we?

Me: Yeah

Busani: Let's go then

***We stepped on the red carpet...The way some of their servants were looking at me it was making more nervous...We continued walking passing the guards and maidens...I was asking myself that how does all these big mission houses look inside because it was so every

beautiful outside...We arrived in front of the greenish and light brown stones with a waterfall I was confused whether it was an entrance or what***

Busani: Wait here I am coming

He smiled looking at us he disappeared to the stones

Me: Bonani aren't these stones?

Bonani laughed

Bonani: They are not really stones it's actually two sliding doors

Yanga: And the water?

Bonani: There is a glass there that stop the water but when you standing here it looks like the water is falling through the stones right

Me: Yeah...Wow I am sure the person who designed that is still chowing the money he/she got from doing that even today

They smiled looking at me

Yanga: I missed this Lelo not the one who was shaking

Bonani: Me too

Me: Only if you can put your hand on my chest the way my heart is beating

Bonani: Rexal princess

Suddenly I felt uneasy...I closed my eyes I roared out louder three times then I was back on my normal state like if nothing happened...When I looked at Yanga and Bonani they were both so quite even the servants around us I also kept quite because I had no idea what happened...Anyway the doors opened wider then the king stepped out followed by the queen Busani Elders and royal priests with the guards and maidens of course...As they walked close to us I wanted to run away but my feet failed me

Queen: Buhle

She was looking at me...The way she was beautiful you would swear that she was Busani's sister not mother

King: My daughter

The queen screamed out louder while she ran to me and I don't know how but I found myself meeting her halfway...She was holding me so tight against her comfortable chest as I was inhaling her scent and she was still crying out louder...I found myself sobbing softly in her arms too...She gently pushed me off from her chest and cupped my face looking at me with eyes full of tears then she pulled me into her arms again tight as she went down with I guess her knees or feet were failing her...She screamed out louder again while calling out "Buhle"

Queen: Oh...my...God

Out of the blue it became dark as clouds changed and moving so fast as if there was a big hailstorm coming...Then lighting started followed by a heavy thunderstorms...I looked around no one was moving they were all stand still...I started get scared and I guess the queen noticed that because I was shaking a bit

Queen: You are...are safe princess

***The thunderstorms became harder and you would swear that the lighting was being controlled by the remote...Why everyone is so relaxed even Yanga that was I asked myself....After some time everything became so quiet very peaceful and the sun shown up again followed by the rain and the birds started making their noise...What is going here suddenly there was thunderstorm and lighting and now it looked like nothing happened just rain and the sun at the same time that

was the question I asked myself...I was still in the queen's arms when one of the royal priests spoke and I guess it was a chief priest because he was wearing different clothes from the others***

Priest: Oo'Ngwenya

Oo'Mntimande abahle

Bhambolunye

Zingambili zobe zifuz'ekhaya konyoko

Mabuya

Bengasabuyi baye babuya amangwaneni

Nungunde

Wakhothe

Bayosala beziyolanisa

Wakhangel'emnzini wakhangel'enyakatho

Mabhodl'amanzi abantukazana bebhodla utshwala

Vus'umuzi ngokuvus'umadonsela

Oqhamuk'esedonse ukunene no gamadze

Mntimande....

He continued saying his things and the others joined him calling the clan names and praising...Then the king walked closer to me and the guy looked so scary just like when you saw him on tv but now he was worse with his big aroma around him...He touched my face as the queen walked to Yanga

King: Ntombizamangwenya

He then pulled me into his arms

Elder1: INkosazana isekhaya manje (the princess is at home now)

They started where they left off with the praises

King: I never thought I would see this day

His tears fall into his cheeks...Even big men can cry wow*

Queen: Nkosenye

She was looking at Yanga with her hands on his face...The King went to Yanga as the queen came back to me and she touched my dreadlocks then she kissed my lips and my forehead

King: I will die as a happy king

He kissed Yanga's forehead

King: Nkosenye

After all that we walked inside the house...Oh my God what a place!!!...There huge open space with exquisite art galleries and paintings....We walked passing different art galleries and paintings and I made sure that I walked very careful because their tiles were glass black shiny tiles...I didn't know where to look because everything was very beautiful and I don't want to mention the ceiling I felt like I was walking to those Italian gala dinner halls or houses...Finally we walked to the dining room were we welcomed by a big High End Luxury Italian Glass Dining Table with white leather seats glass pool tank with small fishes inside shiny black paintings attached on the wall and not to forget guards standing each corner of the room...I am sure the people who designed plan drew and built all that are still chowing the money even today because it was outstanding beautiful and exquisite in fact no words can describe all the corners I passed looked like it was just a paradise...Anyway we took our seats and I sat next to the queen then the servants served us with different kinds of food and drinks

Queen: Nkosi how are you baby?

***She was looking at Bonani...She was so beautiful people with her small mouth and big round and white eyes ***

Bonani: I thought you all forgot about my existence

Queen: Come on baby

Bonani: I am joking ma hawu

Others laughed...I was so quite looking at my food

Queen: Are you okay my love?

Me: Ye..yes thank you your majesty

Queen: Oh don't be ridiculous I am your mom okay call me mom or mommy not "your majesty" or anything okay

I nodded while faking a smile and the way the priests were looking at me made me feel not comfortable at all and I was getting scared

Busani: That's Nomzamo for you

Queen: Don't forget I can still beat the hell out of Busani

Busani: Not while my father is still here with me girly

They laughed

Me: Please excuse me

I stood up and walked outside the room using the same way we came with...I was walking so fast until I saw a sport then I sat down

Me: I wanna go home

"You are at home princess"

Me: Gran..grandma

Grandma: This is where your heart belongs...

Me: Then why I am feeling this way it's like I am lost or something grandma

Grandma: This is where you belong with your people Ndlovukazi

Then she disappeared

Me: Mxm

I felt soft hand on my shoulder and I lifted my eyes up

Queen: What troubles you your soul is not free

Me: I am okay your majes...mom

Queen: I can tell that something is eating y...

Me: I said I am fine!...Oh please forgive me please

She sat next to me and took my hands

Queen: What is the problem my princess?

Me: I want to go home I don't like it here not at all

Queen: But baby this is your home...

Me: I am talking about Joburg

She closed her eyes and sighed

Me: I don't feel comfortable here the way the priests were looking at me even some servants and the elders and I don't want to mention about what happened earlier

Queen: I understand how you feel my princess but don't worry you will...

Me: I want to go home tomorrow I can't stay here no I can't

Queen: When I thought my sorrows are over when I thought I am final complete again that all the missing pieces has be found again...You know when Busani came here to tell us that he final found you my heart was overwhelmed by so much joy...All the ice that has been covering my heart and the heart of this palace for the past 20 years final melt...ple..ase my princess

She went down on her knees while tears were falling into her beautiful cheeks and I looked at her with my eyes popped out

Queen: Pl..ease don't leave us again please princess...You are the most precious thing and this kingdom has been given a second chance to have a princess again...Ple...

Me: Your majesty please get up please I am begging you get up...

Queen: I can't lose you again not when I am still admire your beautiful...

Me: Please get up please...I am not going anywhere I

promise

Queen: Yo..you do?

She looked at me with her teary eyes and I nodded

Me: Yes I do

She got up and hugged me tightly

Queen: Come

She helped me to stand up then we walked between the beautiful passage until we reached a small beautiful old designed dining room with black and gold theme...I sat down while she talked with one of the guards then she joined me

Me: I am so sorry about what happened ear...

Queen: Shhh...Mommy understands okay

I looked at her with my eyebrow raised and she smiled showing up her beautiful white teeth...Then maidens got in with food they set the table and placed everything on the table

Queen: You can leave my dears we will dish for ourselves okay

They nodded and left...The queen dished for me and herself too

Me: Thank you your majesty...mom

We giggled and she looked at me

Queen: Please don't leave me baby

I nodded...She took out one of her beads around her neck and placed it around my head

Queen: You look so beautiful just like your mother

Me: Thank you and you are also beautiful

Queen: Ntombizamangwenya

I smiled looking at her

Queen: Now eat then I am going to take you somewhere okay

I nodded with a smile on my face

"So you decided to hide your pretty selves here"

It was Bonani and Yanga came to me

Yanga: Are you okay princess?

Me: Yes

Bonani: Are you sure baby girl?

Queen: Nkosenye and Nkosi please leave us the princess is fine

Bonani: Can we join you please and why your food smell different from ours

Queen: Nkosi!

Bonina: Okay we are leaving but we...uhhmm...We are leaving

They left and we laughed

.
. .

LUPHINDO'S POV

***I spent two full months hoping just hoping that someone will tell me that Lelothando is alive that someone saved her life...I don't know how many nights I slept with a wet pillow just thinking about her and her cries ringing through my head...But I came back to my senses when I was about to commit suicide because I was blaming myself that I did nothing absolutely nothing to save her when I heard my father's voice calling my name for the very first time after his death...Anyway after that I went to Nigerian because one of my clients had some big project and it involved a lot of paperwork and I also spent some time there and met Mike and stuff.....Anyway I was busy in my room preparing myself for the next day case and it wasn't something big...After I was done I parked my things back to their places and went to stand next to the window with my hands inside

the pockets looking outside...What happening in the palace was painful even though they deserve whatever coming in the way but not innocent souls...I sat down and took my phone***

Me: I know they wronged you but please spare the people's lives Lelo they are innocent please

I was looking at Lelo's picture after some time I wore my sleepers and went to downstairs where I was welcomed by Anita's annoying voice

Anita: Can you imagine mother huh can?

Queen: Calm down princess

Anita: Mother I will not calm down not anytime soon they just touched the beast in me...Mother I will never ever help any rat in this palace...NEVER!

Queen: Anita...

Anita: They will keep on coming and I will just sit back and watch them dying

Queen: Princess please calm down...

Anita: Oh no I will help them...Yes I will

Queen: Huh?

Anita: By making things easier for them I will finish them off because some of them are close to their graves anyway

Me: That is so cruel Anita...Rha!

They looked at me

Anita: Who invited you to this conversation?

Me: Don't you dare start with me because you won't finish sisi

Anita: You think I am scared of you Lumphindo huh?

Me: Hayi jonga nontombi andiyo'Kumkani okanye ooJwarha mna uyeva if ucinga unamasende asemqaleni ndakuwacumba unye ngoku (No look here I'm not the king or Jwarha you hear me if you think you have balls I

will destroy them now)

Queen: Lumphindo please don't...

Anita: No mother leave him I will...

Me: You will what huh...No wonder the ancestors rejected you and usazobalidikazana apha wena while iintanga zakho zitshintsha imitshato (you are still going to be a whore here while your mates are changing marriages)

Anita: Uyinja Lumphindo u...

Me: I guess I hit some nerve neh?

I looked at her with a smile

"WHERE IS SHE HUH WHERE IS ANITA?"

It was the king with a sjambok and he was spitting fire

Queen: Your highness...

King: How dare you Anita embarrassed me like huh how dare you?

Anita hide behind her mother

Queen: Your highness please calm down before you do so...

King: Get out of my way woman

Queen: Beating her won't change anything it will just make things worse

King: I have done everything in my power to make sure that my children have everything they want and more by all means so is th...

Anita: Everything father huh did you just said everything?

King: Yes I d...

Anita: If you did everything then why I am still here in this palace huh?

King: What do you mean?

Anita: Father I am supposed to be in Nigeria with my

prince but no I am here forced to help some disgusting smelling rats...Father you did nothing when I was rejected...You all people did not help to me you absolutely did nothing father but I am certainly sure if it was Luyanda you all people were going to look help everywhere in this world to find the damn girl to cleanse the curse away

We all looked at her

King: What?

Anita: Father you haven't see a thing I am telling you

King: Are you sure this is my child?

He was looking at Mandlakazi

Queen: Your highness how could yo...

Anita: Say it say it that you wish you had boys only...SAY IT

King: Mandlakazi if you don't talk with your child I will disown her

Anita laughed while clapping her hands

Anita: I wonder what other kingdoms will say when they hear that you disowned your princess because you regret yourself for having a girl child father

Me: You are mentally disturb wena Anita shame soz'uve

Anita: Your mother is the one who is mentally disturb

Me: Askies?

Anita: Oh you are deaf now hu...

I didn't wait for her to finish with her statement I slapped her

Me: This is also my kingdom I am also the heir to the throne so not sonke sizova ngawe sisi susinyela uyeva

Anita: Yo..you slapped me Luphindo in front of my parents

Me: And I am going to slap you again and again until you are back to your senses...Listen you are not the only

doctor here okay...It's fine keep your fucken help to your
cursed self we will get a palace doctor...Rha
asuzuphathwa ngugodoyi onguwe apha...Everyday
Anita this Anita that you think your father is Mngomezulu
Cooper huh...Susinyela ntombazanandini hini le!
I left them looking at me with their mouths opened

PART 74

.
. .

LUYANDA'S POV

***I don't know where I was going to but I found myself
driving to the beach...I parked the car aside the road
then I got out and stretched myself...I locked the car
then I took a walk and I sat on the stone as I was
surrounded by stones and watched the waves as they
were going up and down***

Me: So which my life was so peaceful like this place

***I sat there thinking about all the nonsense was
happening in my life until Luphindo's words rang into my
head...I took out my phone and went through to my
pictures yes I still have Lelo's pictures***

Me: I still remember the day I met you and how you
insult me and my ancestors...Yes since you came to my
life things changed from good to worst and from worst to
good

***I kept on looking at her pictures until one of them got
my full attention and I zoomed it...Lelo had a strange
mark on her left side hand but she told me that it's a
birth mark but it was strange and I forgot to asked

Ncendo about it***

Me: Why Lelo huh why did you stole the sceptre why and even if you were innocent like you and Lumphindo said why did your ancestors did not save you huh...You turned the stones gold and Nconde said you are from one powerful kingdom but not even a single sign proved that you are innocent...You betrayed me Lelo and I blame myself for introducing you to my family and for meeting you that day...I curse you Lelo even in your death...Maybe it was true that you cursed...I HATE YOU!!

I deleted all her pictures then after that I cried out louder while I lie down on the stone with my head on my arm

Me: I...hate you...I hate you Lelo...Oh God please help my people please help them from this drought that is happening...Let your rain fall let their livestock live and save their lives...God of my forefathers please hear my cry please...How I wish I was just a commoner...

I suddenly felt uneasy and my back hair did funny things...I slowly sat up straight and I looked around and there was nothing

Me: What the fuck was that...

"The cry of an innocent"

I quickly turned to look where the voice was coming and shock of my life it was some old man and I was about to run for my life

Old man: Stop!

Me: I...I don't know you old man but please let me go

He laughed and I was just standing still

Old man: I am not going to harm you son...Prepare yourself

Me: Prepare mys...elf

Man: There is a big storm coming in your way and it is going to leave poverty sorrows pains and death

I closed my eyes

Me: Please...show me the way how to stop it fr...

Man: It is over your power and no one can help you...

Me: So my kingdom is...is cursed

Man: Prepare yourself

Me: Ho...Old man

He was nowhere to be found I looked around and calling him until I gave up

Me: Big storm...Mxm and who are you anyway...You are just bluffing...Xa undazelaphi kona utsho ngobubi nje

I sat down and watch the sun set as I felt the sea breeze and for a moment I forgot about everything...I was disturbed by a funny sound behind me and I ignored but it didn't stop

Me: Old man please leave me alone please give me a space

The sound continued and I decided to look...Oh my God it was a snake and not just any snake but a cobra with its head stand still ready to take action

Me: Oh my God...Where..ho..w it...whe...n

I slowly stood up and it was still looking at me

Me: Ohhh...God please help me as I'm about to run for my life

I looked at it then I jumped to short left then I ran with a high speed without looking at the back...I final reached the car and I opened then got inside quickly started the engine then drove off...Even while I was driving I felt like the snake is still on my back...I was driving like a mad person and those bloody guards took their time to open the gate

Me: Why did you take so long to open the gate?

Guard: I'm sorry my prince...I...I

Me: YOU WERE WHAT?

Guard: Eating my prince...

Me: You were busy eating while I almost die waiting for you to open the gate and you took your fucken because of food huh

Guard: My prince I...

Me: Where is your food?

Guard: In...in the...

Me: Give it to me

He went to take his food and handed to me then I threw it away

Me: Now go get the broom and clean this shit

"Luyanda dude are you crazy"

It was Luphindo and he looked at me

Me: Did you know what this fool did...

Luphindo: I saw everything Luyanda and this is ridiculous...Oh God how can you threw someone's food on the ground Luyanda what he...

Me: Stay out of this Luphindo and mind your fucken business...You get the broom

Luphindo: Hey are you the one who did this?

Guard: No my prince but prince is...

Luphindo: No come with me

Me: Luphindo don't start with me...

He ignored and they went to the house I followed them while shouting Luphindo...They went to the dining room where others were

Dad: What's the problem?

Luphindo: Nothing I can't handle my king don't worry...Take a sit

Mom: Wait he take a seat where?

Luphindo: What's your name?

Guard: Kwanele my prince

Luphindo: Kwanele take a seat and dish for yourself

Anita: Since when we eat with the commoner Luphindo?

Luphindo: Oh I see you are not comfortable and these people are making noise let me do this neh

He took a plate dished a lot of food with meat and took the second one and dished a small portion

Luphindo: Take here

He gave the guards both plates and then he took two glasses of juice

Luphindo: Let's go to your sport

Me: Not so fast what the hell do you think you are doing?

Luphindo: After you are done eating or whatever take the broom and clean that mess you did outside because no one is going to do it okay my "prince"...Lets go

Kwanele

.
. .
.

LELO'S POV

I woke up and slowly open my eyes...I was in my chamber the way the room was so huge I am sure that you could divide it into four if not five rooms...Everything was just exaggerated here my bed was too big to a point that five people could sleep there comfortable and peaceful...The room's theme was white and shiny gold and it was outstanding exquisite...I kicked off the blanket as I stretched myself then there was a knock and I invited the person in...Six maidens got in

Maiden1: Good morning my princess

Me: Hello darlings how are you

Maiden2: We are good thank you my princess

Me: That's wonderful so how can I help you guys?

Maiden3: We are here to prepare your bath my room

Me: Huh?

Maiden4: Yes my princess

Me: I..I..my..I...okay fine

prepare my bath what the hell was that but I let them do their job but it was going to stop very soon...They followed each other and I was confusing where they are going the door opened for them...It was an electronic frame wooden sliding door and I thought it was just some beautiful big drawing or painting

Me: Wow

Two maidens came back with white towels

Me: Thank you

I took off my robes then cover my body with a body towel...Then we walked to the bathroom...Wow my gosh...It was a wooden modern interior design and luxury traditional style bathroom...The theme was light brown and snow shiny white...There was a wooden bathtub and I don't even know what shape it was filled of water lemon peel rose petals coconut oil honey lavender oil and clary sage oil...I looked at the maidens then took off my towel then got inside...Oh my Gosh I quickly closed my eyes and every part of my relaxed as the water was doing wonders...After 40 minutes or more I finally opened my eyes and the maidens went still there

Me: You...are you...never mind please pass me a towel please

***I got out of the bathtub and I was feeling so relieved as if something was removed on my shoulders...Anyway I dried myself then three maidens took me to a very beautiful dressing room...I slowly lotioned my body then

wore my thong no bra***

Me: You took my bag from the car neh?

They nodded

Me: Thank you...What I'm going to wear...

Maiden1: The queen gave us this

Me: Let me see then

It was a long mermaid long sleeves with an open back dark green dress green gleaming pump six inch stilettos and so many beautiful royal beads

Me: What's the occasion people?

Maiden2: We don't know my princess

Me: This is beautiful please help me to dress

They helped and I was stunning

Maiden1: Wow

Me::Beautiful right

We did our thing then went to take my phone and we went to downstairs to the dining room...Others were already there expect the elders and the priests and Yanga was also wearing royal robes and he was handsome...They all looked at me with huge smiles

King: Intomnizamangwenya

I smiled

Me: Good morning everyone

Bonani: Yhu nono Indian extra hot curry is nothing compare to you right now

Me: Ndimhle neh (I'm beautiful neh)

Yanga: Like a princess you are

Me: Thank you

I took my seat and I was served my breakfast

Queen: You look so beautiful my princess

Busani: That's Queen Nomzamo Cooper for you

We laughed

Queen: Busani yini inkinga yakho nami baba huh

(Busani what's your problem with me)

Busani: Nothing ma

Queen: It's been a while since I slap that big head of yours

Busani: If you want a divorce girly then slap me

***We laughed and we continued talking and laughing and I was commenting there and there and also

Yanga***

King: In three days to come it will be your coronation where both of you will be crown as prince and princess

I looked at him and looked down again

Me: As a princess but...how?

King: I know you have so many questions both of you but don't worry you will get the answers okay

Me: Yes your highne...

King: I am father to you Zamangwenywa okay

I wanted to say "I am also Lelothando not Zamangwenywa"...But I just nodded...After were done eating the queen and I went lounge in the balcony

Queen: How are you my princess?

Me: I'm fine my queen just wonderful darling yhu

She looked at me and laughed

Queen: I can tell hey...Okay listen different designers will come to your measurements for your new gowns and some will be import from different countries

Me: I am going to wear like this everyday?

Queen: Not everyday but most of the time princess

Me: Wow what about my crop tops and my shorts...I am dead

We laughed

.
. .
. .

NARRATED

Nicole was given seven days notice to leave the house and two cars were already taken...Nicole and Lisa were in the lounge when Sihle got in

Sihle: I managed to get us a place

Lisa: Where?

Sihle: Soweto

Lisa: What...Not even in Auckland Park or something but in Soweto

Sihle: It's a full furnished and five rooms house

Nicole: How did you get it?

Sihle: One of my clients who owed me a favour and he said we can stay as long as we want and it's free of charge

Nicole: Wow thank you babe

Sihle faked a smile

Lisa: Uncle Sihle you were one of the well-known lawyers can you try to get something big you know

Sihle: Nywe-nywe-nywe...Mxm you think I didn't do that huh

Lisa: I was just asking geez

Sihle: Sometimes it's okay to keep quite Lisa lethu...Nxn

He went upstairs

Nicole: Since you want to stay in suburbs and udl'ukotini neh I got you a job

She looked at Lisa

Lisa: What kind of a job is that?

Nicole: One of my big friends have several 5 stars clubs

Lisa: So?

Nicole: And they are strippers....

Lisa: Whoo...What do you mean mother?

Nicole: You are going to be a stripper baby girl and your training starts in two days

Lisa: WHAT?

Nicole: Yes baby

Lisa: You want me to be a stripper a prostitute

Nicole: What's wrong with that?

Lisa: Hayini lo mfazi bethuna

Nicole: It's not like you are a virgin and besides it is not going to be your first time sleeping with an old man right

Lisa: Do you hear yourself?

Nicole: Listen Lisa it's your time to feed me the good life I gave you too...I killed people for you to have a luxury life then my baby girl it's time for you to hustle now

Lisa: Are you not a witch?

Nicole: Not exactly my love

Lisa: Kutheni ungenzi iimpuku ezizala imali nje

.

.

.

NARRATED

The following day Lisa woke up and went to Lelo's room (former bedroom) she sat down on the couch and cried out louder...After some time she opened the closet and take out a fleece then she went back on the couch as memories of her and Lelo played in her mind the happy times they had together when Lelo used to do her hair when she had a nightmare and Lelo would take her into her arms to ensure that she's save when Lelo fight her battles in high school when Lelo bragged about her to her classmates as her baby sis...She closed her eyes as she was sobbing hard with her head on her knees...She took her phone and went through to her pictures with Lelo

Lisa: I am so...sorry Lelo please for...give me sis

She started where she left off crying

Lisa: God please forgive...I...I was stupid...Oh please
The door opened and Lisa quickly wiped her tears but they didn't stop coming out

Sihle: Lisa what are you doing here?

Lisa: I...I need to be alone please

Sihle: You are crying...what is the matter?

Lisa: As if you care...please leave me alone

Sihle: Of course I care Lisa and a lot

Lisa chuckled

Lisa: You don't have feelings....your conscience died long time ago

Sihle: Lisa I am still a human being and I...

Lisa: You killed my father uncle Sihle...you...

Sihle: A point of correction baby girl Bantu was not your father

Lisa: But he loved me so very much...

Sihle: Yeah he loved you when you were in front of his eyes only

Lisa: That's not true and...

Sihle: Then why lot of people don't know you as his "daughter" and some were even shocked when you introduced yourself at his funeral huh

Lisa: You are going to die like a dog you are and you will never be my father...NEVER!

Sihle: Oh come on you can't hate me forever baby

Lisa: Just leave me alone

Sihle: Lisa I am trying here please m....

Lisa: LEAVE ME ALONE JUST GO!

She almost threw her phone at him Sihle looked at her then he went to downstairs where Nicole was just enjoying her green tea

Sihle: What's wrong with Lisa?

Nicole: Meaning?

Sihle: She's crying in Lelo's room

Nicole: Kuvuke amafufunyane wakhe (her demons are awake)

Sihle: I see

Nicole: I got her a job and it is a wonderful job

She said with an excitement

Sihle: What job because the last time I checked Lisa don't have any qualifications

Nicole: Well I have my connections darling

Sihle: What connections Nicole?

Nicole: Few days ago I met my former classmate and we decided to catch up you know so we had a lunch together and only to found that he is so rich

Sihle: He?

He looked at her with his eyebrows raised

Nicole: Yes he own more than six 5 stars clubs and...

Sihle laughed out loud looking at Nicole

Sihle: Forget about it darling Lisa won't agree to be a waitress trust me

Nicole: Who talked about waitress here....She's going to get paid 10K or more an hour sweetheart

Sihle: Nicole don't....Are you out of your mind?

Nicole: Can you please let me finish...

Sihle: You want her to be a PROSTITUTE?

Nicole: You are a clever sweetheart and that turns me on...

Sihle: YOU WANT YOUR OWN DAUGHTER TO BE A PROSTITUTE?

Nicole: What's wrong with that because she's not the first person to be one and besides she's not going to wait at streets...Darling she's going to deal with people who have high standards status driving luxury cars...Abantu abaty'iRice nge'Bubble gum (People who

eat rice with a bubble gum)

Sihle: Are you listening yourself...Well Lisa is also my daughter so she's not going to do rubbish

Nicole: Well her training is already sorted so you are wasting time and Lisa is your daughter by the name

She laughed

Sihle: Nicole please...

Nicole: Hey! I sacrificed a lot for Lisa and even you so it's time she take care take of her parents just like other kids out there

Sihle: But being a...

Nicole: Sihle kuncono ndife kunoba ndibe'broke ndiyohlala etyotyombeni and nditye ububhanxa No! (I rather die than be broke driving luxury cars...Abantu abaty'iRice nge'Bubble gum (People who eat rice with a bubble gum)

Sihle: Are you listening yourself...Well Lisa is also my daughter so she's not going to do rubbish

Nicole: Well her training is already sorted so you are wasting time and Lisa is your daughter by the name

She laughed

Sihle: Nicole please...

Nicole: Hey! I sacrificed a lot for Lisa and even you so it's time she take care take of her parents just like other kids out there

Sihle: But being a...

Nicole: Sihle kuncono ndife kunoba ndibe'broke ndiyohlala etyotyombeni and nditye ububhanxa No! (I rather die than be broke live at township and eat rubbish)...I left that life 20 years ago and I am not going back...NEVER!

"I also rather die mother than be a prositute...RHA!"

***They looked at her on the stairs and Nicole

laughed***

Nicole: It's either we do this in my way or your way baby girl

Lisa: Meaning?

Nicole: You do what I tell you to do or I will sell you

Lisa&Sihle: WHAT?

Nicole: Yes...because you are just nothing but a liability

.
. .

Meanwhile Rajesh was with Pam watching tv in the lounge

Rajesh: This house is so cold without my princess

Pam looked at him then she switched off the tv

Pam: Sweetheart I am sorry to say this but Lelo is not coming back so if I were you I was going to start to forget about her

Rajesh looked at

Rajesh: What do you mean?

Pam: Lelo is not coming back my love

Rajesh: Are you listening to yourself huh how ridiculous you sound right now?

Pam: It is the truth babe

Rajesh: You are...

Bulelani came downstairs running and laughing with his laptop

Bujar: Yes I'm here now....It's Lelo uncle

Bulelani sat next to Rajesh and put the laptop on the tablet in front of them

Bujar: There he is with his girlfriend of course

Rajesh smacked him on his head and they laughed

Rajesh: I miss you my angel

Lelo: I miss you more uncle...Hey Pam

Pam faked a smile

Pam: Hey baby

Bujar: You are glowing baby sis

Lelo: "Ndimhle ndiyintombi enisidima ndihambela phezulu"

Bulelani joined her they sang together then they laughed and Pam was so annoyed

Bujar: Please come back sis and I bought you something from Nigeria

Rajesh: When are you coming back my princess?

Lelo: I..Uhhmm...I..Actually this is the reason I called you guys

Pam smiled as she thought to herself that her prediction was correct

Rajesh: What's going on Lelo?

His voice was down and that broke Lelo's heart

Lelo: In two days to come it is going to be my coronation as me and Yanga will be crown as...

Bujar: So in other words you are not coming back anytime soon?

Lelo: Wha...what?

Bujar: Lelo you promised us dude you fucken promised us

Bujar was holding back his tears while Pam's heart was dancing kwasa-kwasa

Rajesh: So you thought it's better for you to...

Lelo: People please wait you...

Bujar: Wow Lelo wow you...

Lelo: CAN YOU PLEASE LET ME FINISH PLEASE!

Bujar: Cool

Lelo: As I was saying two days to come is it my coronation and I want you to come here tomorrow morning

Rajesh: I...I...

Lelo: And uncle you better tell your staff that you are not going to be available till further notice and you Bujar Yolani will be here too so you are save

Bujar: What do you mean?

Lelo: I forgot that sometimes you are stupid darling...

Bujar: Ukhale kwezozithuba ke baby girl

They laughed

Lelo: Guys please start packing and uncle tell your pilot to be ready for tomorrow and the Palace guards will be waiting for you at King Shaka international airport

Bujar: Wait you want us to come there I mean to the Palace like...uhmmm Cooper Kingdom

Lelo: I think that is what I said duh

Bujar: Hey! Are you sure what are talking about Lelo huh sis I don't want to be killed...Ndimhle gqithi for ukufa okanye ukuvalelwe apho ndingaziyo (I'm too beautiful for death or to be locked in the vault)

Lelo: Huh?

Bujar: No one just set his/her big feet to that Kingdom out of the blue...You first apply if you want to come and wait for them to call you after weeks then you make more than 10 appointments...

Lelo: Hayi hayi hayi Bujar

They all laughed but Pam faked a smile

Bujar: I am telling the truth people

Lelo: Well then you are not just like anyone you are family

Bujar: Hey God I was a commoner few months ago now I am going to sit with King Cooper in the same table and have breakfast lunch and dinner with him....

Lelo: You are so crazy

Bujar: There so many people out there people with

status class levels big guys who will do anything to have just 5 seconds with the Coopers but me...Hey God

Lelo: Uncle talk to your son or check him maybe 2% is gone upstairs

They laughed

Lelo: Pam are you okay?

Pam: Yes baby

Lelo: Okay and Pam your favourite designer will be here tomorrow so you will meet him

Pam: I have already met him several times before so...

Bujar: But it will be your first time meeting him at the Palace

Lelo: O-kay...wow

Pam: And Lelo I won't be available for your coronation I'll be out of the country due to some work things...I'm sorry baby

Lelo: Can't you postpone it or send someone t...

Pam: No baby I...

Lelo: No problem darling less one problem

That broke Pam's heart because she thought Lelo will be sad or something

Lelo: See you tomorrow guys and I love you so very much

Rajesh: I love you more my princess more than anything

Bujar: What about me?

He looked at Rajesh

Rajesh: I will slay a dragon for you son

They laughed

Bujar: I love you sis but now I have to pack my things so bye

They blew kisses at each other

.
.

LELO'S POV

After skyping with Bujar and uncle I closed my laptop and I sighed...I won't lie I was bit hurt by Pam's behaviour but I understood her reason and I wasn't going to get involved in her thing with the king and uncle Busani...Anyway I took my phone and dialled Mr Siseko's number and he answered on the fourth ring

Me: Měihǎo de yītiān (Good day)

Siseko: Měihǎo de yītiān Wǒ de gōngzhǔ (Good day my princess)

We laughed

Me: Someone is learning hey

Siseko: I have to Nkosazana even though it's difficult because some students don't understand English properly

Me: I'm sure it's hard yhuu

Siseko: Very hard Nkosazana

Me: Anyway how are you Tata?

Siseko: I am good my daughter and how are you beautiful principle

I giggled

Me: I am also fine thank you Tata...Uhmhm I called to invite you in my coronation

He kept quiet for few seconds then he cleared his throat

Siseko: Uhmhm...I...I don't know princess...I...uhhm...the people

Me: Oh no no no not in Sangqu kingdom no!...I will be crown as the Cooper Princess

Siseko: WHAT?

I briefly summarized the story for him there and there

Me: So yeah...Oh Tata torho please don't cry please

Siseko: It's tears of joy my daughter...Oh God

Me: I understand Tata...So Lee will arrange everything for you and the Palace guards will wait for you at the airport...And don't worry about your safety okay

Siseko: I will not miss this at all...Thank you my princess

We talked some time then we hung up....One of my maidens bought me my fruit salad yes I have six personal maidens even though I was against it I was told that it is "tradition" so I gave up

Me: Thank you my darling

Maiden: My princess it's been a while since you said we should take a break and we are worried...

Me: What is your name?

Maiden: I'm Zinhle my princess

Me: Your name suits you just perfect your parents didn't make any mistake when they named you Zinhle because you are beautiful

I smiled looking at her and she blushed looking down

Maiden: Thank you my princess

Me: Just take your time okay relax take a walk do each other's hair watch tv just anything okay...I am fine and besides you are just going to sit here and do nothing...I will call you if I need you okay now you may leave

Maiden: Thank you my princess

I nodded then she left and my phone rang

Me: Leloth...

Voice: Hold it right there

I laughed because it was Lee's voice

Me: What a nice surprise...Hey my love

Lee: Your love my foot princess you hear me

Me: Okay...What's wrong?

Lee: Mr S just told me about your...what

Me: Coronation

Lee: Yes and you are...

Me: Aunty Yolani told me your are coming so...

Lee: Is this her thing?

Me: No but I...

Lee: Exactly so I want you to invite me by yourself
sweetheart

Me: Lee I invite you to my coronation my love and
please bring your best suit ever darling

***We laughed and talked for some time then we hung
up...Lee is a beautiful gay he's a Japanese but his
mother is a Chinese so he's a mixture of Japanese and
Chinese...He always wear beautiful bright expensive
suits he's kind loving but very cruel but he hides that
with his beautiful smile...Anyway I dialled Calvin's
numbers and put it on loudspeaker as I was enjoying my
fruit salad...He answered***

Calvin: Calvin hello

Me: Well well well...long time no see

***I chuckled as I felt that he was shocked and scared at
the same time***

Calvin: You...are dead...you

Me: Oh shut up my friend...Remember I told you to run
because I am coming for you and I will find you when I
want you

Calvin: I...Lelo...We...I...

Me: I want you to check where is Lumphindo Sangqu and
get back to me within two hours...Oh and I am still dead
to you okay

***I then dropped the call...I finish my salad and took my
phone then went to downstairs because I was chilling in
upstairs***

Me: Oh God I don't even where these people are
***I continued walking and luckily I passed few rooms
and corners and I found them but it was the king and the
queen and two other guys***

King: Intombizamangwenywa

I smiled

Queen: The one and only...Come here

I kissed their cheeks then I sat down

King: My princess

Me: You all making me blush people

We laughed

Queen: When is your uncle coming?

Me: They are coming tomorrow and I invited someone
else I hope you don't mind

King: If they means a lot to you then it's fine my princess

Me: Thank you your highness

Guy1: Here the list of all kingdoms your suggested my
king

Queen: How many?

Guy2: Twelve my queen

King: Did you include the two in Nigeria and Ghana

Guy1: Here their list my king

King: Thank you know what do next right?

Guy1: Yes your highness

Me: I thought this will be a small thing just us close
friends and the people

King: It is my princess

Me: But I heard talking about so many kingdoms

Queen: Don't worry okay everything will be wonderful

Me: Can I see the first list

The guy gave it to me and I quickly stood up

King: Princess

Me: Take them out

I gave the guy the list back

Guy2: Sangqu Kingdom?

He looked at me

Queen: Princess what's wrong do you know them?

Me: They buried me alive

They looked at me like I am crazy

King: Princess...

Me: I was dating Prince Luyanda and...

I told them everything how I went to Coffee Bay the sceptre and to the death part...The King was on his feet with his eyes red and veins popped out in his forehead

King: They did wha..what?

Queen: They...Oh God

Me: Calm down your highness...They are going to pay all the blood I...

The king chuckled

King: This is not our physical battle...Let our Royalties fight it

I looked at bit confused

.
. .

****NARRATED***

Luphindo was chilling in the garden busy with his emails when his phone rang and it was a message

Luphindo: So wish that is the bank notification

He took out his phone

Luphindo: "you are invited to the princess's coronation in the two next working days at Cooper..."

He quickly sat up straight and looked around if there was someone watching him then he read again

Luphindo: "At Cooper's Kingdom KwaZulu and this is a

private invitation requested by the princess you better make sure you make it..."

He wiped his face and read the message again and again

Luphindo: Is this some sick game or what...Hey! I am too young to die...No no no if this person wants to kill me he/she should make another plan I don't want any painful death...Invited to the princess...No no

His phone rang again

Luphindo: Hel.lo

Voice: You better make sure you are here as requested...Bye

Luphindo: Who...

He looked at his phone

Luphindo: This voice is familiar...This voice is...No no no

He looked at his phone again

Luphindo: If this is how I was going to die then let it be...I am going

He took his things and ran to the house

Luyanda: What's wrong?

Luphindo: Did I said something?

Luyanda: It looks like someone is chasing you

Luphindo: I am just chasing my death

Anita: Huh?

Luphindo: I am meeting my death half way

He then ran upstairs to his room...He called two maidens

Luphindo: Please pack for me please please...Five days journey please hurry up

Maidens: Yes my prince

***He took his G-Start Raw lame blue jean white Vertigo t-shirt and vest navy and white Diesel kicks and G-Star Raw navy bomber jacket his toiletries and rushed to

other bedroom put his things on the bed...He rushed downstairs and called Kwanele***

Kwanele: My Prince

Luphindo: Get other four guards and get your things ready we are going to Durban right now

Kwanele: Now?

Luphindo: Yes Kwanele now I am going to take a bath and when I'm done you better all be ready too

He then went to take a shower after he was done lotioned himself and wore his clothes put his expensive cologne and took his watch then went to his room and the maidens were done

Luphindo: Thank you so much and take here

He gave 1K each then they left...He took his important documents laptop and laptop charge with his phone charge to his laptop bag*

Luphindo: What else...Mmhh nothing...God please protect me even on this one

He took his bag and went to downstairs

King: I thought you said you are...

Luphindo: Duty calls my kings but I will be here on Monday

Luyanda: I can go with you you know than sitting here and...Maybe to support when you take a stand at court just to...

Luphindo: Next time buddy

"We are done my prince"

Anita: Since when you take guards with you?

Luphindo: Today...Uhmm my king can I also take two cars with me

King: Yes yes son...you don't need to ask

Luphindo: Thank you...Lets go

***He took his Range Rover BMW X5 and Audio X4...He

was driving with Kwanele then others to other cars***

PART 75

.
. .

LELO'S POV

***I was standing at the balcony watching people as they were busy going up and down left and right preparing for the following day...The coronation planners shouting each other others on each other's throat it was just funny...When I woke up different designers were already here to take my measurements and I was so excited because I got a chance to meet people like Sindi Thula Sindiso Khumalo Taibo Cabar (from Botswana and I was so surprised and honoured to meet him) Gavin Raja and more specially Gert-Johan Coetzee (Pam's favourite) it was so wonderful to meet them all...I wasn't going to wear those long gowns everyday so I also ordered knee length beautiful skirts with their matching crop tops...But what I was going to wear the following day was going to arrive at midnight or next morning all the way from Los Angeles from one of my favourite international designers Walter Mendez and it was organised by the Queen Mother so don't ask me any questions....Lol...As I was standing there I was also thinking about my life where I come from all the pains I went through how my life changed from good to worst and from worst to good but now I was about to be crown as the Cooper Princess one of the well-known respected and scary kingdoms in the world...My words were not

enough to say "thank you" to God I was beyond the word "Grateful" for all he has done for me..Anyway three of my personal maidens got in and I sit down looking at them***

Me: Why are you all smiling like a kid got some candy
They laughed more like blushing

Maiden1: Sijabulile my princess (We are happy my princess)

Me: O-kay that's good...Ummm and one of you here is in love sana

They all looked at me and I laughed

Maiden2: Not me shame my princess

Me: Yesterday I was standing at the garden in the roof top and something told me to look down...And boom!

We all laughed

Maiden1: Khuluma Nkosazana hawu (talk princess)

Me: Sbahle was in someone's muscle arms and very close...The way she was blushing...yey! sana

We laughed and Sbahle looked down...Yes I know their names and I even told them to call me Lelo but I see that they respect their tradition and customs so I gave up

Maiden3: I'm so sorry my princess and I swear I...

Me: Whoo slow down tiger...There is nothing to apologise for I mean you were in your private place so it's not your fault that I have big eyes okay

Maiden1: But we are not allow to have an affair in the palace

Me: Huh?

Maiden3: My princess please don't report me please...I promise...

Me: No it's fine darling okay...I mean we can't stop heart from wanting what it want okay but please date with

timing okay know the time when you meet your
boyfriend neh

***She nodded while looking down and she was really
scared shame***

Me: Don't worry and I am sure that the Queen or King
know that some of you are having affair with each other
but they keep quite as long as you respect their
presence...And girls play it safe neh

They laughed and nodded

Maiden2: I thought you are a brat you know have an
attitude and stuff and undermine people and...

Me: No no no...Yes I was born with a sliver spoon in my
mouth but my father thought me all kinds of life and
besides in the eyes of our God we are the same and I
pray to God that whatever situation shall not change
who I am

Maiden3: Amen my princess and God bless you

Me: Thank you my love and God will bless you all
okay...Just know that all of you you are not savants or
commoners...You are also family we don't need to be
blood related to be family but loyalty is the key okay...All
of you you are my brothers and sisters and we have the
same parents the Queen Mother and the King as long
as we live in this palace okay

"Wow"

***We all turned to look who was it and we met the
beautiful Queen Mother smiling at us...She came to us
with followed by two of her maids***

Me: How long have you been standing there?

Queen: Long enough to hear everything baby

Me: Everything?

I looked at her and she laughed

Queen: Did I tell you how beautiful you are

I smiled

Me: Uhm...no

I said that giggling and the maidens laughed

Queen: You are so beautiful and I feel like hiding you so that all these ugly princes don't see you

I laughed while hiding my face on her chest

Me: Come on Nomzamo hawu

We all laughed

Queen: Ngizokushaya wena no Busani (I'm going to beat you and Busani)

Me: Unless you want divorce girly

I said that in uncle Busani's voice and we laughed

Queen: I love you so very much

Me: I love you too your majesty

Queen: I just came to check what are you doing and I missed you but since you are fine and have some company let me love and leave you then

I kissed her cheek then she left...And I continued talking and laughing with my girls until we were disturbed by a guard

Guard: My princess

Me: I so wish that you can call me Lelo all of you but it's fine...So how can I help you dear

Guard: My princess your guests has arrived

Me: My uncle?

I asked with excitement

Guard: Yes my princess

I quickly stood up and went to checked...I was so happy

Me: Let's go guys

***We went to downstairs and I felt like running but I controlled myself...I told the king and the queen and we all went outside...As soon the door opened for me I

rushed to them***

Dr: Princess

Me: Uncle

We hugged and he was kissing me all over my face then he stopped and looked at me

Dr: You look beautiful baby

Me: I am glowing darling look at me

I said that turning around and they laughed

Dr: Yes baby girl

We laughed again

Me: And why are you late because I said morning

Dr: Blame your brother over there

I looked at Bujar and I laughed because he was looking all over the place with his mouth wide opened

Me: Close your mouth dude

We laughed and I hugged him then we walked to others

Me: My king meet my uncle Dr Nadioo and my brother Bulelani...Uncle please meet the King and his beautiful Queen

Dr: I am so pleased and honoured to final meet you my king and you my queen

He was about to bow down but the king stopped him

King: Dr Rajesh Nadioo nice to meet to you gentlemen and please feel free

Bujar: How can someone feel free here especially around this man?

****He whispered and I silent laughed***

Queen: Please let's get inside

***We walked inside and Bujar couldn't stop to talking and I don't blame him shame...We went to the dining room and took our seats then lunch was served...And it

was my favourite sea food I couldn't stop smiling and I quickly said the grace***

Queen: Are you okay baby?

She looked at me

Dr: Sea food is her favourite so don't be surprised

Me: Uncle!

King: Like mother like daughter

He said looking at me with a smile...This man is scary even when he is smiling but I was getting to use of him

Queen: Everything is just Buhle...Are you okay baba?

She was looking at Bujar and I wanted to laugh

Bujar: Yes my queen

Queen: Please don't be ridiculous call me mom or mommy yezwa baby

Me: That's Nomzamo for you

I said rolling my eyes then we laughed...We continued eating talking and laughing then after we were done me and Bujar excused ourselves

Bujar: Where is Yanga?

Me: He left with his father and Bonani to meet their designer and I don't know where

Bujar: This place is so heavenly...Aren't you scared about tomorrow?

Me: A bit so what are you going to wear tomorrow?

Bujar: You will see tomorrow sis and we have already met my designer

Me: Where and when...and you since when you have a designer and I don't know about it

Bujar: Today at Pavilion Hotel...I only met the guy when I was about to go to Nigeria through my colleague and I love his style is unique

Me: Oh that's why you arrived late

We got inside luxury black limo golf cart I was showing him around the Palace and you can't walk unless you are fit enough...Anyway I was showing him around the Palace and you can't walk unless you are fit enough...Anyway our driver started the engine so we were going around

Me: I...I...I invited Lumphindo

Bujar: YOU DID WHAT?

He looked at me

Me: I invited Lumphindo

Bujar: Are you crazy huh are you are out of your mind Lelo?

I kept quiet and looked at him

Bujar: Okay okay okay...Princess are you sure of what you are doing and besides that guy his chest is like a car without brakes when he's angry

Me: Huh?

Bujar: What if he blurt...

Me: Don't worry he won't

Bujar; How do you know that Lelo?

Me: Relax I got this bruh

Bujar: I am sure the media will be here tomorrow how are you going to hide yourself...

Me: Busani told me that they won't publish our pictures let alone our names for safety reasons of course and all the journalists that will be here are professionals not some paparazzi that would publish some nonsense

Bujar: So you will regarded as "Princess and Prince"

Me: Yes

Bujar: Okay so what's up with Pam?

Me: I don't know and I don't even have anything against her so I don't know

***We went to dam well it was a beautiful man-made

dam it was where the event will take place...People were moving up and down shouting at each other***

Bujar: Why most cases it is always gay guys who plan and organise events

Me: I don't know maybe they have style fashion and vibe you know

We got out from the cart and one of the guys came to us

Guy: Nkosazana

Me: Hey and please meet my brother

Guy: Lonto you have handsome brothers

Me: And this one is single and available

Bujar gave me an evil stare while the guy was blushing

Guy: I'm Pearl by the way

Me: And you look beautiful

Pearl: You know when people like you say something like that don't just be excited sana you have to sit down and check if everything is still in order with yourself first but since I know that I am actually beautiful so thank you princess

I laughed and really he was so beautiful

Me: You are so crazy Pearl and I love you already

He screamed excitedly causing others to look at us

Pearl: My future is bright everything is wonderful...God has already gave me a ticket to a beautiful and lovely life sana...Apho ndizoty'iRice nge'Bubble gum mntase

I laughed and Bujar was so annoyed

Me: Yes honey

Pearl: Mr lover boy are you okay...Yhoo sana wena I would have you for breakfast lunch and dinner

Me: And make him your leftover sana

Pearl: Uyawazi nombeko mntase

We busted into a loud laughter

Bujar: Pearl someone is calling you

Pearl: The way he calls my name God...Yey!...Bye princess

Me: Bye darling

Bujar: Thanks God

I laughed looking at him...We spent some time there then we drove to the garden where there are beautiful different flowers

Me: I love this place more anything in the palace and the one in the roof top

Bujar: City in the city

We laughed then we chilled and we watched the sunset talking about everything and laughing

Me: Let go Bujar and I am hungry...I need a snack or smoothie

Bujar: Me too hey

The driver drove us back and we were welcomed by a loud noise

Me: What is going o....LEE!!!

I shouted his name excitedly and I couldn't even wait for the cart to stop I stepped and we met halfway

Lee: Princess

We hugged each other tight for some time then we kissed each other's cheeks

Me: I missed you my love so very much

Lee: But you are longer going to China and you have missed so many things

Me: Please don't say that but you know how the situation was

We walked to others I hugged aunty Yolani and Mr Sikeko

Lee: Okay back to business

I looked at him so confused

Me: What business?

Yolani: Not now Lee

Lee: This man double crossed us and he thought we will never meet or find him huh

He was looking at uncle Busani and lucky the king queen and uncle Rajesh were not there

Busani: You should be grateful because I saved your ass

Lee: Where are the diamonds then?

Yolani: Lee not now

She looked at us then back to Lee and they communicate with their eyes

Lee: Wǒ yào shāle tā (I am going to kill him)

Yolani: Zài wǒ de bāngzhù xià (With my help)

Me: Wèishéme (Why)

They looked at me with their eyes popped out

Bujar: You go Princess!

Bonani: Yes Girlfriend!

Busani: Wǒmenguò yī huǐ zài liáo Lee (We will talk later Lee)

Lee: Dāng nǐ sǐle (When you are dead)

Me: Let's go inside guys to meet the king and his beautiful queen and my uncle

Lee: I am going to kick his ass

Yolani: Language Lee

Lee: Sorry darling

Me: Who?

Lee: Rajesh

Yanga: Why?

Lee: And you too

We all laughed as we walk inside

.

.
.
****LUPHINDO'S POV****

We arrived last night in Durban and we checked at Hilton Hotel...The following day we went to Gateway for breakfast since we didn't eat at the hotel to avoid traffic then we did our shopping for the guards of course because I already called my designer for my Xhosa traditional attire...So after the guards picked their suits we paid then continued with some things and after we were all done even with our hairstyles we drove back to the hotel*

Me: I am so tired...Yho!

I threw myself on the couch

Kwanele: My prince.

Me: What happened to Luphindo?

Kwanele: Eish it is not easy my pri..I mean Luphi...No no I can't forgive me my prince

I looked at him then I laughed

Me: Okay it's fine Kwanele

Kwanele: So where are we going because I am sure we are not going to court with these expensive suits

Me: We are going to a coronation

Ludwe: My prince which coronation and why the king is not here

Aviwe: Exactly my prince why?

They were all looking at me so I sat up straight

Me: You know that I chose the five of you because I trust you to all the guards in the palace

Buntu: Ye...yes my prince

Me: And I hope you won't disappoint me at all

Onele: We won't disappoint you my prince

Me: I hope so...Now listen and listen very careful

okay....I am invited to a coronation at Cooper Kingdom
Them: WHAT?

Kwanele: My prince are you sure because I don't want to die

Me: That's why I bought you here because I also don't want to die alone

Ludwe: My prince I can't die what about my mother and my two sisters

Aviwe: My siblings are depending on me my prince
I laughed

Me: Come on guys no one is going to die here and besides I saw others princesses and princes on Instagram posting how they are going to slay at "Cooper's coronation" and stuff

Buntu: Life is Good people...So tomorrow we will be slaying with them there

Onele: VVIP ntwana
We all laughed

Kwanele: So is their prince getting married?

Onele: If that guy can just hold my hand I swear I will never wash it for some months

Ludwe: I don't want to lie I would just shit on myself then if it is the king himself I would wake up in coma after two years

The room was filled with loud laughter and I now understand why Lelo used to sit with them everytime when she was around because they are always together...They are fucken crazy and funny

Me: You guys are so fucken crazy

Aviwe: So wish all royal kids were just like you treat us like people too

Onele: That's true ntwana...Have you see princess Anita

Buntu: That one is just a bitch and if I was that Nigerian

guy mxm I was going to run for my life too

Ludwe: I am just a commoner but if I would be given a chance to marry Anita...I would rather die than to marry her...NEVER! Sorry my prince but NEVER

We all laughed

Onele: I thought prince Luyanda changed you know but now nop

Ludwe: That one is bewitched by a very powerful witch I am telling you

Me: Why are you saying that?

Ludwe: My prince that guy was so blessed with a diamond a rare rose that grow in the desert but what he did

Kwanele: Please don't remind me dude please...He's nothing but a fool

Aviwe: I agree with you Ludwe he is bewitched don't forget that the guy loved his princess so very much people

Me: What are talking about?

I knew what they were talking about but I decided to play stupid and confused

Ludwe: I am talking about Lelothando

They screamed with their hands on their heads

Onele: But God is not fair sometimes gents how can he let someone like Lelo die just like that

Buntu: And she was innocent I am telling you someone in the palace framed her

Ludwe: And it was Anita I am telling

Aviwe: And also with her mother

Kwanele: And we lost a brother

Buntu: Bulelani and he was also close to Lelo very close

Ludwe: Do you think he committed a suicide?

I looked at them

Me: Why are you saying that?

Kwanele: My prince the guy loved Nkosazana so very much as a brother and Lelo loved him so much...Sometimes they used to do shopping together and he never forgot us too they had lunch together and Lelo promised him go with him to overseas

Ludwe: May their beautiful souls rest in peace bras

Aviwe: Yeah neh

We continued talking but my mind was not there at all...So I asked them to go get us lunch because I wanted some time alone...After they left I took my phone and called one of the policemen told us about Bulelani's accident

Police: What a surprise Dlamini

I laughed

Me: How are you Thole?

Police: Good my prince and you

Me: Wonderful...Ummm...I need your help man

Police: Sounds important

Me: It is Thole...Uhhh that day you came to our house about the accident did you find the body inside or ushers

Police: No no no my prince there was no one there not even the usher of cat or dog

Me: Oh I see...Thank you so much Thole

We then hung up and I paced around

Me: So Lelothando might be alive...Yes because if Bulelani is not dead surely Lelo is also alive...Ahhhrgh!!!

I screamed because I was so confused

Me: Think Lumphindo think damn it! Oh shit I am not letting this one go until I find out the truth and the first step is to go to Joburg tomorrow night after this coronation thing

.
. .
NARRATED

Luyanda was walking on the stairs going down with his eyes glued on his phone

Queen: You are going to miss a step then you fall

King: And lose your teeth

Anita: And you become ugly

They laughed while Luyanda chuckled

Luyanda: Others kingdoms are trending

Anita: Meaning?

Luyanda: Durban is the place where royalties will be enjoying themselves and dress to kill

Queen: What's the occasion?

Luyanda: Cooper Coronation

The king laughed

King: There is no such thing

Anita: Oh my God maybe Prince Busani is getting married...Oh God my everyday crush

Luyanda: Nop but there is a coronation tomorrow

Queen: How come no

Luyanda: Look

He gave Anita his phone

Anita: #IssaCoronation #CooperCoronation

#Royalthings #KwaZulu #CooperJuly...Oh my God it's true people

Luyanda: Even Abathembu will be there

Anita: How come father?

King: I..I don't know maybe...I don't know

Queen: Maybe they forgot us by mistake

Luyanda: I agree with you mother

Anita: GUYS!

She was looking at her phone

Luyanda: What?

Anita: Even Mike is in Durban with his parents and his new wife...Oh my God

King: I am sure there is a mistake here...Luyanda get my phone and my IPad now

Luyanda: Yes father

Queen: How can they forget about us how...No there is mistake definitely

Luyanda: Here you go

His father took his things and get busy with them

Anita: What are we going to wear guys?

Queen: Don't worry there is a designer I know and he is go drop everything for...

King: Quite

He put his phone on loudspeaker

Voice: Hello

King: Is...is this Cooper...

Voice: Yes Sir how can I help you?

Luyanda: There is a coronation tomorrow right?

Voice: Who are you and what do you want and let me reminds you that this call is recorded so you better watch what you say Mr

Luyanda: This is King Mcedisi from Sangqu kingdom

Voice: Oh okay and I'm sorry

Anita: Sorry for yourself idiot and you better start packing your things because I will make sure that your stupid ass is fired

Voice: Okay Madam are you the one who employed me or are you the one who make sure that every month end midnight my phone rings...Hayi ungazondijwayela kabi la please

Anita: Do...

King: Anita!

Luyanda: Sorry about that gentleman

Voice: Don't worry I'm used to deal with izifebe bhuti wami so how can I help you

Anita wanted to answer but her father gave him a dead stare

Luyanda: Uhm...We didn't receive the invitation to...

Voice 2: Which kingdom sir?

Luyanda: Sangqu

Voice2: I'm sorry your name does not appear in the system which means you are not invited

Luyanda: I'm sure there is a mistake please check again

Voice2: There is no mistake sir you are not invited that's it and don't worry you are not the only one

Voice: And don't come if you know you didn't receive any invitation for your own safety...Bye

Luyanda: So we are not invited really

He sat down and wanted to cry

Anita: We...

Luyanda: Shut up! NXN

PART 76

.
. .
.

LELO'S POV

I woke up because someone was jumping on the bed... I am going to squeeze life out of you bitch that what I said to myself as I removed the covers

Me: Voetsek!

The room was filled with a laughter while I was boiling with anger

Bonani: Wake up princess

Me: Msunu we'princess

I hate someone who disturb me from my sleeping beauty and what Bonani Yanga and Bujar were doing was absolutely nonsense...I just got off from the bed and wore my gown then rushed out with my tears running into my cheeks

Bujar: Princess

Bonani: She is crying guys

Bujar: Hahaha...She's pulling our legs I know her

That made me more angry...I didn't even take the elevator to downstairs I took the steps and I was running while they were shouting my name...I walked to the lounge where the queen was and she was not alone

Queen: Princess baby

I cried even more as she met me halfway

Queen: Please guys give me few minutes okay...What's wrong baby huh?

She took me into her arms and she sat down with me on her lap

Queen: Who made you cry baby at this time tell me sthandwa sami

"What's wrong?"

It was the king with uncle Busani and Rajesh...Uncle Rajesh ran to me and everyone was still on his/her morning robes

Dr: Baby

I even had hiccups

Busani: Did you had a nightmare sweetheart?

I shook my head while uncle was wiping my tears

Me: Bon...They woke me up uncle and they were jumping on my b..bed

I started where I left off crying

King: Nkosi!

He shouted his firm and scary voice...They came down and they looked like a dog that was caught stealing egg

Busani: Come here all of you come

Bonani: Dad...

Busani: Nkosi come here and you Nkosenye go to father and you Bulelani go to Rajesh

Bujar: But we were...

Dr: Shut up and come here my friend

They held them with their ears

Bujar: Ouch but...

Dr: You know that princess is not a morning person but you decided to disturb her peace huh

Busani: You have guts to go to her chamber to jump on her bed

They were twisting their ears

Bonani: We are sorry...Ouch!

Queen: Come here

Bonani: But ma we just...

Queen: Come here

She hit them on their backs one by one

Dr: Now apologise to your sister

Bujar: Princess we are...

King: On your knees my friend

They quickly kneel down

Yanga: Please forgive us sis and it was Bonani's idea

not mine

Bonani: I am so sorry baby sis and it was Bujar's idea and I warned him

Bujar: Please forgive me princess and it was Yanga's idea and Bonani agreed with him but I warned them....Please forgive me

Me: You know that my forgiveness is not free...

Bujar: Oh boy what we got ourselves into

Yanga: I am broke princess please

Me: How can you be broke while your father is the Prince and wena Bujar yours is a doctor so I don't understand guys

We all laughed then I went back to my chamber and when I was to close the door Bujar stopped me

Bujar: Can I join you sis

Me: What?

Bonani: Me too

Me: You guys are...

Yanga: Me too

I looked at them then they got in we took off our gowns then got inside the bed...It was still around 5am

Me: You dare do what you did earlier again...Nc nc nc

Bujar: Once someone do something to me I don't talk I will go straight to the king

Yanga: Me too so be careful I am warning you hey

Bonani: I am going to report to Lee right away

We laughed....When I woke up this time I was alone I jumped off then stretched myself and I walked to the window to look what was happening outside...People were busy hey and Pearl was running up and down with his team...My maidens got in with huge smiles on their faces

Me: Hello beautiful people and bye darlings

I took my robe and went out while wearing it...I went to Lee's room and I was welcomed by an opera music....I knocked and I was invited in there were ladies who were busy massaging him...Yes there was also a spa inside the Palace so I guess Lee told them to come in his chamber

Lee: Hey Princess...Come sit here my love

I sat next to him then I kissed his cheek

Me: Hey my love and how are you baby

Lee: Life is good darling so good

We talked for some time then I left him doing his things...I went to Yolani's room...I knocked but no answer after few minutes I decided to get in and I was welcomed by the shock of my life...And I decided to leave before they see me...I closed the door without making noise then I took few steps and I sat down and breathe

Me: Hey!

She was kissing with uncle Busani

Me: So there is a history between them and also Lee...Hey let me mind my business but how come I mean she's my father's sister and Busani is my mother's brother

I found myself laughing and I stood up then went downstairs laughing

Queen: And then?

Me: You know life my queen is amazing sometimes very funny

I sat down laughing

Me: Where are my crazy brothers?

Queen: They are around the palace

Me: Okay and did my gown arrive

Queen: Yes baby come

.

.

.

LUPHINDO'S POV

We were having breakfast with the guys and the room was just filled with our loud voices and laughter

Aviwe: I couldn't sleep last night people

Ludwe: Because...

Aviwe: I was dreaming about when I see Prince Busani

We laughed

Me: You are so fucken crazy dude

Aviwe: Especially the king gents...This is going to be the best day of my life

Kwanele: Or worst day of your life

Buntu: But I am feeling it in my blood that this day is so special and even the weather agrees with me

Onele: I second you on that ntwana

Me: Let's hurry up guys so that we can prepare ourselves and don't forget that we are still going to drive to KwaZulu

Ludwe: Did you call the make-up artists?

Kwanele: What?

We laughed

Ludwe: I want to look good dude don't forget that there will be other royalties there people with style and fashion

Onele: Hayi I give up with you Ludwe

We laughed and continued eating as we were about to take bath and get ready for the day

.

.

.

LELO'S POV

People started to arrive and they were dressed to kill there were celebrities too...And I thought this was going to be a small thing but no...It was so beautiful at the dam Pearl and his team know their thing shame...Royalties were wearing their royal robes some wearing their beautiful red carpet gowns with their beautiful royal beads...It was beautiful and the weather was doing wonders too just amazing...Anyway I was in my dressing room sitting on the big white couch in front of the big mirror with make-up artists doing their things and having G.H MUMM champagne while I was having my smoothie...Aunty Yolani and the queen got in and I wanted to laugh when I see aunty Yolani

Yolani: Look at my baby

They were in their gowns (not dresses) but their faces and hair were on point

Queen: There is your dress baby

The maidens put it down it was still covered

Me: Thank you darlings

Queen: Now we are leaving and when we are done the maidens will come and take you to the throne room okay sweetheart

Me: Okay cool my love

They both kissed my cheeks and left

Hairdresser1: So princess how can we style your dreadlocks

Me: I don't know but I want them to be styled in one side and they should be not straight okay

Hairdresser2: Be curly like neh

Me: Exactly my love exactly darling

Hairdresser1: And you have long dreadlocks and they are beautiful and healthy

Maiden1: How old are they princess?

Me: I'm not sure maybe fifteen but I had them at young age

They styled them according the way I wanted them and my make-up was on point it was a first time with a make-up...I was just exquisite stunning baby...Lol...

Me: Please help me to wear the gown now sweethearts

Lady1: Designed by Walter Mendez...Wow

Hairdresser2: You are lying girlfriend

Lady2: Come and check sweetheart...Oh God I can't wait to see what is inside

We laughed and they opened the cover...Oh God no wonder it was carried by maidens

Me: Wow

Maiden: Beautiful dress for beautiful princess

I smiled then they helped me to wear it...It was a golden long mermaid nude dress (but it was not transparent/ see me through me dress) with long sleeves and v-open back...I felt like a true princess

Lady2: Oh my God...You are going to need someone to hold it for you behind

Me: Yanga is the one who is going to do that

We laughed...I wore my gleaming shiny black and gold eight inch pump stilettos then I stood up...I was extra Indian curry was nothing compare to me that moment...They did the final touches...And the maidens who were going to take me in the throne room got inside and they opened their mouth when they saw me

Me: May we go please

Maiden1: Yes my princess

Me: Thank you darlings for making me look this stunning...Mmmh see you around if I will see you...Bye and love you all and please enjoy yourselves okay...Mcwah

Then we walked to downstairs with two maidens holding my dress from behind...It was my first time going to the throne room...Anyway we passed few corners then we got inside...Wow there were three thrones and that confused me...There was a big golden throne in the middle then the other one in the right and left side...They all stood up when I got inside the king and his queen were wearing their royal robes and beads the king and his queen were wearing their royal robes and beads queen mother was beautiful as usually...The elders and royal priests were also there with Busani and his sons and they were wearing their royal robes except Yanga who looked so handsome in his three piece suit

King: Ntombizamangwenya

I smiled looking down

Chief Priest: Come my princess

I kneel in front of him then he gave the queen the royal beads and she helped me to wear them then the king put the golden one on my head and he helped me to stand up

.
. .
.

NARRATED

Lelo gave five guards a picture of Lumphindo and told them that immediately he arrives they should take him and his guards to the room that she showed them...Lumphindo arrived and he was wearing his fully Xhosa attire with beads and also the one around his head he was on his barefoot with his sceptre his guards were wearing three piece navy suits with their Xhosa beads around their heads and with their beads made shields

Aviwe: I always see this palace on tv and papers but I never thought that it really exist

Ludwe: I also thought that people are just exaggerating things

Kwanele: This is heaven guys Oh God look around

Onele: This place is half of Coffee Bay

Luphindo: Come on Onele yes it is big but not half of Coffee Bay

They laughed and the guards came to them

Guards: Prince Luphindo Sangqu

They looked at each other and the guards looked bit scary and serious no smile just straight faces

Luphindo: Ye..yes

Guard2: Please follow us

They started walking to the house and Luphindo cleared his throat

Luphindo: Excuse me gentlemen..ummhh...Why are we going to the house but other people are going to that direction with golf carts

The guards kept quiet and continued walking

Kwanele: I said it

Ludwe: I don't have a good feeling about this

Onele: Aren't you the one who said he is feeling it in his blood that this day is special

They were whispering to each other while they were admiring every corner they passed

Buntu: Our kingdom is nothing here gents

Ludwe: Tell me which kingdom have you ever heard compared with Cooper Kingdom

Aviwe: Look their guards how they are wearing just look around...This is heaven people

***They continued whispering to each other and

Luphindo was starting to regret himself for coming there

and worse for taking the poor guards with him***

Guard2: Get inside

The electronic sliding door opened for them and they got inside and they were starting to get scared...They met the back of a lady and a man they looked at each and the door closed...Everyone said a silent prayer inside asking God to protect him

Lady: Sit down

They looked at each other as the voice was familiar but they slowly sat down...Then Lelo and Bujar (Lady and man) turned to looked at them...They all jumped from their seats to the door with a high speed but the door was locked

Lelo: What the fuck guys?

Luphindo: Ho..how come?

He just felt numb and everything became blank for few minutes

Bujar: My brothers

Lelo: I asked you here so that when you see us there you don't cause chaos running or fainting...Guards

The guards got in

Lelo: Take them to their golf cart so that the driver will take them to the dam....We will talk okay now leave before uncle Busani see you here

The guards left with them while Lelo and Bujar were laughing and Yanga got in with Busani

Bujar: See you at the dam people

He kissed Lelo's cheek then he left

Busani: Are you ready?

Me: Yes

Busani: Let's go then Nkosazana

***They walked out of the house going to their limo black golf cart with white leather seats then the driver drove

them to the dam where everyone was...It was beautiful people gathering to round big tables according to their families and friends the theme was creamy-white and shiny gold with bit of silver...They stepped out of the cart and walked to the red carpet going to the front and people were busy taking pictures and clapping their hands and some were admiring the beauty of the princess***

Chief Priest: Oo'Ngwenya

Oo'Mntimande abahle

Bhambolunye

Zingambili zobe zifuz'ekhaya konyoko

Mabuya

Bengasabuyi baye babuya amangwaneni

Nungunde

Wakhothe

Bayosala beziyolanisa

Wakhangel'emnzini wakhangel'enyakatho

Mabhodl'amanzi abantukazana bebhodla utshwala

Vus'umuzi ngokuvus'umadonsela

Oqhamuk'esedonse ukunene no gamadze

Mntimande....

LELO and Yanga kneel down in front of the King the elders and royal priests

Priest1: Wena Wendlovu

Mntimande

Mabuya

Bhambolunye

Ndlovu yinkosi yemakhosi

Wena wendlovu!!

***They continued with the praises while Lelo and Yanga were not feeling well it was like there were something inside them that wanted to take over...Then Yanga

roared like a lion some people were shocked and scared but the ones from royalties understood what was happening...The elders started with their praises again while women were halluting (Lillizela)...Then the chief priest gave them their royal sceptres and the King put their crowns on their heads***

King: Today you are crown as the prince and the princess of this kingdom

People clapped their hands and Lelo and Yanga stood up and greet all the elders with the royal priests...The music started and people starting dancing in their different cultures it was nice and food and drinks were served to people

Lelo: Mike

Mike: Princess

They hugged each other and Lelo greet his parents

Mike: Die hard neh

They laughed

Lelo: As you can see my friend

King Iche: I was so surprised to see you

Mike: I almost ran but I thought maybe you are just a spirit or a ghost

Queen Iche: I thought it was my imagination

They laughed

Lelo: I saw you on tv and all over media that you got married Mike how could you do that huh to me Mike

Mike's wife looked at Lelo like "wtf" while Lelo was looking at Mike

Mike: Princes...

Lelo: Mike we promised each other but you..you

***She hides her face with her tiny hands...Mike's wife swallowed hard and by just looking at Lelo she started doubting her beauty and she was fighting back her

tears***

King Iche: Mike what's going on?

Mike: Father...I...I don't know

Princess Emeka: Mik..e

She was shaking a bit and Lelo busted into a loud laughter

Lelo: Hello my dear

She was looking at Princess Emeka and Mike just chuckled shaking his head

Mike: Princess you want my wife have a heart attack
ooo

Lelo: I am sorry sweetheart okay I was just pulling this fool's leg

They laughed and talked some time then Lelo went to chat with other princesses and princes too and taking pictures...People were getting along chatting laughing and taking pictures and others eating it was just beautiful

.

.

.

LELO'S POV

Some people were sitting and taking pictures in the garden some inside the house and others taking tour around the Palace...It was nice meeting people from different royalties...Anyway I was in one of the lounges upstairs with a Swati Prince Mpumelelo just chatting and laughing knowing each other and he was a hunk very handsome

Prince: How much do you think your bride price is?

I laughed since he joined me I have been laughing

Me: You are so funny but don't worry my uncle can answer that question

Prince: See you don't like me in fact you don't want me at all

Me: Because?

Prince: You know that you uncle will answer me with a bullet between my eyes

Me: Which means I am not available then

Prince: Where have you been were they hiding you somewhere maybe

Me: Yes they were and they are still going to hide me again

Prince: Chake Princess that is not fair at all

I saw Luphindo coming and he had a disgusting look all over his face...He looked so handsome

Me: It is fair sweetheart

Luphindo: Can we talk Nkosazana

He was looking at me

Prince: Don't you see you are disturbing us and where are...

Luphindo: I don't remember speaking with you dude

*** Prince Mpumelelo chuckled***

Prince: ngicela uphindze angikeva (begging your pardon)

Luphindo: You are wasting time yazi wena

Me: Okay okay okay...Mpumelelo please excuse me I will be back okay

I stood up and we walked to one of the bathrooms were nearby and I locked the door

Me: So you are going to stand and look at me

Luphindo: Mxm

Me: Okay suit yourself

I sat down looking at him

Luphindo: Ye'Lelothando do you know what I went through thinking you are dead huh!

Me: Hey! Don't forget who you are speaking with don't even try to raise your voice

He looked at me with his eyebrows raised

Luphindo: Don't fuck me with that rubbish...The whole two months of my life was mess Lelothando crying but wena you are busy enjoy...

Me: Are you listening to yourself?

Luphindo: I ALMOST COMMIT SUICIDE LELOTHANDO BECAUSE OF YOU

Me: YOU LEFT ME LUPHINDO BECAUSE YOU COULDN'T STAND WATCHING YOUR FAMILY BARRING ME...YOU FUCKEN LEFT ME!

Luphindo: WHAT I WAS SUPPOSED TO DO LELOTHANDO HUH?

Me: THEN DON'T VOMIT RUBBISH HERE WHILE YOU KNOW WHAT YOU DID

Luphindo: What are you saying Lelothando?

Me: You already know the answer for that question

Luphindo: Okay I am sorry Lelo I am really sorry for leaving you but there nothing I could do that moment but Lelo I believed you and I still believe you...Can we please not fight and tell me what's going on here

Me: That what you should have done from the start

He chuckled....I narrated the story for him

Luphindo: Wow and the Coppers

Me: Buhle Cooper is my mother

Luphindo: I thought as much...Wow I am so happy for you Nkosazana

Me: Thank you and how is everyone back home

Luphindo: Everything is a mess Nkosazana

Me: Don't worry it's not even the introduction yet

He looked at me

Luphindo: What do you mean Lelo?

Me: Never mind darling

I faked a smile and we looked at each for some time then Lumphindo bend down to kiss me and I welcomed him with a very hot slap that left my hand hurt

Me: Asshole...Rubbish

PART 77

.
. .
. .

LELO'S POV

I looked at him and I felt like to punch his teeth out my inside was boiling...He looked at me then wipe the corner of his lower lip I guess he bite himself

Me: Are you out of your mind?

Lumphindo: Le...Lelo I'm sorry I don't know what I...

Me: You know exactly what you were doing Lumphindo

Lumphindo: I am really sorry Nkosazana please forgive me...Oh God

Me: You dare do what you were trying to do again Oh boy I won't think twice to rip your heart out chest just in two seconds...Rubbish

I don't know why but I was getting more angry

Lumphindo: I won't trust me...Yho where did you get so much anger and hatred Lelo

Me: I don't know what you are talking about

Lumphindo: I have a feeling that you are no longer that sweet kind and loving princess I know

I looked at him then I laughed

Me: "Don't be fooled by her innocent smile she's nothing but a witch"

***He looked at me with his eyebrow raised and I

chuckled***

Me: That what your family used to say remember so maybe I am that "witch" perhaps

Luphindo: Do you hate me Lelo?

I kept quiet and looked at him

Me: Uhm...wha..what

Luphindo: Lelothando

Me: If I hate you Luphindo do you think you were going to be here or I was going to waste my time by looking for you and invite you here...Come on don't be ridiculous

Luphindo: I see...So you and Bulelani how come...

Me: Yeah just because you couldn't watch your family burring me you decided to leave h...

Luphindo: It was over my...

Me: LIKE HELL IT WAS LUPHINDO

Luphindo: WHAT I WAS SUPPOSED TO DO BECAUSE THERE WAS ABSOLUTELY NOTHING I COULD HAVE DONE THA....

Me: ARE YOU NOT THE HEIR APPEARANCE TO THRONE HUH ARE YOU NOT A PRINCE?

He looked at me

Luphindo: What are you saying?

He said that with a soft voice

Me: Even if I did stole the sceptre Luphindo but that doesn't give you people a right to kill or whatever y...

Luphindo: Every kingdom have its rules culture tradition customs and all Lelothando

Me: I see and you know what never mind because I also have my own rules and I am going to destroy and build by them

Luphindo: Meaning?

Me: Forget about what I said

Luphindo: So since you are alive what is your plan?

Me: There is no plan here Lumphindo and another thing me and Bulelani are still dead so don't you dare blurt anything

Lumphindo: But Bulelani...

Me: When you heard about the accident what did you and your family do huh?

Lumphindo: Ummm..I...

Me: You continued with your lives like nothing happened just because to King Mcedisi and queen Mandlakazi with Sangqu princes and princess Bulelani was just an orphan guard right

Lumphindo: I hope when you say "Sangqu princes" I am not included in that

Me: Whatever Lumphindo

Lumphindo: Can I ask you something?

Me: Yes...

Lumphindo: That time you were cursing the elders and the king along with the entire kingdom and its generation were you serious...

Me: Hey hey hey don't ask me nonsense and this topic is closed and remember I am still dead...Now come I want you to meet someone

Lumphindo: Who is that....

Me: Come and please help me with my dress

We walked out going to downstairs and I made sure Mpumelelo don't see me or I don't bump into him...We passed few corners and went to where Mr Siseko was and he was sitting with Lee and aunty Yolani

Lee: Your majesty

He bowed down and we laughed

Me: Don't be silly Lee

Lee: You know I almost ran when you and your brother roared there I thought it was a lion and...

Yolani: Lee!

Lee: You know Yee I am scared of lions and you were also scared Yee don't act clever my love

Siseko: There is something you are scared of Lee wow

We laughed

Me: But in his house there is a big cobra

Lee: Just because I train with it it is my training partner actually

Me: Anyway guys please meet Luphindo Sangqu the prince of...

Lee: The one who tried to kill...

Me: No no no Lee...Luphindo meet my aunty Yolani Lee and Siseko

Mr Siseko was looking at him and that made him uncomfortable

Lee: Pleasure to meet you Lu...Lu...darling

Me: Luphindo this is Mandlakazi's brother and I am not sure if you know each other

Luphindo: Mandlakazi's brother die long time ago that what my father told me so how come...Lelo what's going on here first it was you and Bulelani now this

Me: It's a long story and I can't even summarize it

Siseko: The last time I saw you you were a small boy and always with your father everywhere he goes

Lee: So he was a daddy's boy wow that wonderful

Luphindo: This is...I don't know but nice to meet you tata

We stayed them for few minutes then we left

Luphindo: Lelo what is your plan?

Me: About what now?

Luphindo: Mandlakazi's brother and....

Me: Luphindo I am going to say it again okay I am not planning anything against anyone here so please...And don't tell anyone about Mr Siseko please I am begging

you please

He looked at me while shaking his head

Me: Please don't look at me like that Luphindo

Luphindo: I hope whatever you are planning Lelo won't affect innocent souls because I know you won't just sit back and forget about what my family did t...

Me: Wait wait wait listen Luphindo I found out about Mr Siseko before everything started and I don't have anything against your precious family but they have to stay away from me because I won't lie I hate them so very much that's why I don't want you to say anything to anyone please Luphindo please

Luphindo: Lelothando why did you call me why did you invite me here...

Me: I don't know but I thought you deserve some explanation or the truth at least you have a heart

Luphindo

He looked at me

Luphindo: I spent months Lelo crying and blaming myself somehow that if you know...Lelo it was so...

Me: Hey look at me okay...I am here now and alive okay but please promise me that you are not going to say anything to your family about me Bulelani and Mr Siseko please

Luphindo: Okay fine but you are a princess so you...

Me: No I won't be like my uncle Busani be famous and stuff due to safety reasons in fact the three of us me Yanga and Bonani especially me...And I am leaving soon

Luphindo: Leaving?

Me: Don't worry I will tell you but now can we enjoy the coronation like everyone please

Luphindo: Of course my princess

Me: I need to change my shoes they are so tight

Luphindo: They look so fucken expensive

Me: I am not going to comment on that shame I will be back

We laughed then I went to my room and I bumped into Mpumelelo Oh God...He smiled showing his dimples

Mpumelelo: Nkosazana yami I have been waiting for you

I faked a smile

Me: I...um..can you please wait for me here I will be back soon

There is an open space lounge before my chamber and other rooms so he took his seat as I walked to my room...I went straight to my dressing room took off the shoes and took another eight inch gleaming sparkling gold pump stilettos...Then I left hoping on my way out I will find Mpumelelo gone but I was lying to myself...He was still waiting for me with his glass of wine in his hand he stood up smiling and he was so handsome

Mpumelelo: Hey

Me: So what's up?

Mpumelelo: You look so beautiful

I chuckled if I met him before Luyanda I was going to blush till my cheeks turn pink but that part of me died long time ago

Me: I think it's a tenth time you telling me that but thank you

Mpumelelo: You are so...

"Hayi voetsek rha"

It was Luphindo

Mpumelelo: You again

He was pointing at Luphindo

Luphindo: Let's go princess...

Mpumelelo chuckled

Mpumelelo: Dude please don't start something you won't finish okay I was going to blush till my cheeks turn pink but that part of me died long time ago***

Me: I think it's a tenth time you telling me that but thank you

Mpumelelo: You are so...

"Hayi voetsek rha"

It was Lumphindo

Mpumelelo: You again

He was pointing at Lumphindo

Lumphindo: Let's go princess...

Mpumelelo chuckled

Mpumelelo: Dude please don't start something you won't finish okay so be a good guy and take my advice leave

Lumphindo looked at him

Lumphindo: Are you talking with me?

Me: Guys you don't have...

Mpumelelo: Nkosazana is he one of your guards or what?

Lumphindo: Ndizoyinyisa lentwana yazi

Mpumelelo: I am going to say this for the last time leave

Lumphindo: If I don't

He said that getting closer to Mpumelelo

Me: Okay stop this please...We are leaving the three of us neh in separately ways okay

Mpumelelo: Nkosazana you can't let this cockroach ruin our...

He didn't finish his statement because Lumphindo interrupted him with a punch on his face and he almost fall but he quickly balanced

Lumphindo: Ndizokukhaba unye kwedini...

***I saw another punch flying straight to Lumphindo's face

and he didn't waste any time but to give Mpumelelo another punch...Luckily it was the three of us and the guards who were standing in their corner watching them***

Me: Guys stop this please

I said that getting between them

Me: STOP!

Mpumelelo's nose was bleeding

Me: Guard please show him a bathroom to clean himself before the blood ruin his outfit please and you don't follow me...Nx!

Mpemelelo left with the guard

Luphindo: We are not done kwedini ndisazokuqhekeza ntwana

Me: Luphindo!

.
. .

NARRATED

Bulelani was with Yanga Bonani and the guards (Luphindo's guards)

Bujar: These princesses look so beautiful and I am tapping some tonight

They laughed

Yanga: I hope your funeral cover is update because after tapping "some" uzofa

They laughed again

Ludwe: Tell him ntwana these girls' fathers are breathing fire ready to kill anyone who step in on their ground

Bonani: It was nice to meet you all guys but now let me love you all and leave you I miss my sister...Bye

He stood up and rushed to upstairs

Kwanele: Lentwana ngu'Somizi neh

Aviwe: I also noticed that

Onele: In this Kingdom?

Yanga: So

Buntu: Dude a prince being gay...No no no

Ludwe: I am certain sure that his father will never take...

Onele: Don't even mention his grandfather

Bujar: Not when Lelothando is still alive if he is really gay

Yanga: And if the king and my father disown him then I am leaving with him and I am sure that Lelo will do the same

Bujar: But I don't think they will do that and anyway lets change this topic because we are just assuming

Ludwe: So Mr Die Hard...

They all laughed

Kwanele: I thought I was dreaming hey

Ludwe: What are you doing for living now?

Bujar: I am HR manager at B&B Construction Joburg branch of course and doing my honours at Wits as part time student

Ludwe: Wait which B&B Construction?

Onele: I was going to ask the same thing ntwana are you talking about the multi-billion company the one we all know

Bujar: Yes

Buntu: Oh God

They all attacked him with hugs and they were getting emotional

Ludwe: I am so happy for you ntwana

Onele: It was my dream to be an engineer to that company but life hey

Kwanele: Me too and I still believe that I will be one of their engineers even if it's two years

Aviwe: Wow Bujar my man I am so happy for you

Kwanele: I guess we will never see you again then

Yanga: Why?

Ludwe: Come on he is going to rank with big guys now and thina we are nothing but palace guards

Bujar: If you were sitting next to me I was going to slap you so fucken hard...Who asked King Mcedisi to give me job so that I can take care of myself huh

Onele: It was Ludwe and Kwanele

Bujar: Are we not the ones who used to share our dreams together huh...Buntu Aviwe and you Ludwe are you not the ones who always talk about your law firm huh and you all have your degrees so...

Yanga: They are graduates?

He was so shocked and others laughed

Ludwe: Me and Buntu were studying at UWC but you know how life is

Kwanele: And don't forget we still owe NSFAS

They laughed

Bujar: At least I paid him/her

They laughed again

Yanga: Guys look around you

They looked then looked at Yanga

Bujar: What?

Yanga: I am not talking with you man...You are surrounded with big guns here don't be excited that you met Busani and blah blah use this opportunity to make your dreams come true

Ludwe: Huh?

Bujar: Yanga Yanga my guy you have a point in fact a brilliant idea...There is also Yolani and Lee not forget Rajesh

Kwanele: Guys you are confusing us now

Yanga: Yolani is the owner of B&B Construction in fact my brother Bonani is thinking of opening his own engineering firm so draft your proposal together and meet him even though he also want to work at B&B Construction but who knows maybe your firm may merge with B&B Construction

Kwanele: Bear in mind that B&B does not take anyone but the best

Yanga: Are you doubting yourself?

Kwanele: No but...

Yanga: Good and you Ludwe you can ask my father to invest in your Law firm

Bujar: And that guy can give you all the capital and even profit

They laughed

Yanga: So guys it's time for you to brainstorm and we are here to help you so that you can also help other graduates too and give bursaries to the disadvantage groups

Bujar: Talking about bursaries next year I am taking ten students with my own money to university and I will pay everything even pocket money

Yanga: I already have 15 under my name and my babies next year are doing their second year

Ludwe: Wow I am so inspired right now

Kwanele: You guys just woken up something that I thought it died long time ago

Bujar: Now you know what to do neh...So now let's go to introduce ourselves to some hot babies because tonight I want to tap some

They busted into a loud laughter

Yanga: Me too hey it's been a long time ...

Bujar: While I was in Nigeria gents...Nc nc nc what I had

nc nc nc...

Ludwe: Hey my friend so now you are also tapping outside the country...Hayi you are expensive

Bujar: And tonight I want some hot Indian babe

Yanga: Oh ntwana and they are so good

Bujar: And I already saw some model here so gents later hey...Let me go and get my Indian curry

.
. .

****Meanwhile Pam was in her house laying on the couch with a fleece and watching her favourite reality show and enjoying the warm from the fireplace since it was raining outside...She took her phone and go through her instagram her timeline was busy with hashtags of Cooper's coronation even her Twitter****

Pam: Oh God it was so beautiful

She felt her tears coming

Pam: Oh God please help me I really want to return the stones but I am scared of my life and I also played a role in Buhle's death by allowing that witch Nicole

She wiped her tears

Pam: Oh Pamela you are so ungrateful and stupid if it wasn't all the jealous you had you wouldn't be here alone...And it looks like I am going to lose Rajesh no I can't lose him my God but losing my life...Oh what I'm going to do now

She was disturbed by a doorbell rang

Pam: Who is that Oh maybe it's Rams

She wore her sleepers then went to open the door

Pam: Hayi hamba sathane!

She said that closing the door on her face and she took a deep breathe then open again

Pam: What are you doing here?

Lisa: Pl..ease Pam

She was crying and Pam looked at her then make a space for her to get in then she walked to the lounge

Pam: So what's up and why are crying at me door
yindawo yokulilela lena

Lisa: No...Ye..s I...

***She broke down and cried Pam looked at her with her eyebrow raised ***

Pam: When you are done with crying then you will tell me what's wrong

After Lisa calmed down she cleared her throat and Pam looked at her while turning down the tv volume

Lisa: We are bankrupt owning SARS millions have so many debts and uncle Sihle is being accused of buying a very expensive painting called "Wings of Destiny"...

Pam coughed

Pam: Whoo!... WHAT? My dear that painting cost millions of dollars not even rands and he is going to jail shame

Lisa: We have lost everything Pam even the cars house...

Pam: They were not yours from the beginning my baby

Lisa: Everything is a...mess

Pam: So why are you here telling me this because I am also facing my own demons

Lisa: My mother want me to a prostitute to some club...

Pam: WHAT?

Lisa: I...I know Pam I deserve everything painful thing coming to my way but I can't...I can't be a prostitute

Pam...Pam I hear and watch all the story about human tracking those people are cruel wicked and mom threatened to sell me

Pam kept quiet and tears were falling uncontrollably into her cheeks and Lisa looked at her

Lisa: Pam Pam are you...

Pam: I thought I knew Nicole's wickedness but no I don't not at all

Lisa: Pam please help me please...

Pam: Aren't you hungry I cooked some macaroni and mince with a lot of cheese earlier

Lisa looked at her and she was hungry because she only had bread with tea previous night

Lisa: I...I am hungry

She looked down

Pam: Come

Sponsored

PART 78

.
. .
.

NARRATED

The following day Pam woke up made her bed neatly and went to the bathroom...She took a long bath soaking herself in coconut oil lavender oil and clary sage oil thinking about all the things Lisa told her yesterday...She finally got out from the bathtub and dried herself then walked to her room lotion her body then she wore black and white Adidas jeggings and t-shirt and her black puff slides tied her hair then applied her face cream and lip balm since she was not going anywhere...She took her phone and went downstairs

Pam: Morning Elizabeth

Elizabeth: Morning Pam

Elizabeth was her maid who was busy making breakfast Pam poured herself water then went to the lounge

Pam: Hey Rajesh did not call me yesterday and even the day before yesterday...Wow!

She took her phone and called Rajesh but his phone was on voicemail so she left a voice note

Pam: I am going to help Lisa from her mother's wickedness yes I have to help her....Yes and God will bless me through her by not letting those Cooper's monsters to kill me...Yes!

She smiled to herself

Pam: And besides Lisa is not a bad child but unfortunately uzalwa ligqwirha shame...And let me use this opportunity to take advantage of Lelo's kindness because she loved Lisa and I am sure she was going to help her too...Yes!

She clapped her hands excitedly

Pam: Lelo is the one who can help me she will ask her uncle to spare my life...mmmh...You such a genius Pamela!

"Good morning"

It was Lisa yes she slept at Pam's house...Pam looked at her and smiled

Pam: Hey baby sit down and I'm sure Elizabeth is about to finish with breakfast

Lisa: Thank you

Then Elizabeth called them to the dining room since she was done with breakfast

Pam: Let's go

They went to the dining room took their seats dished for themselves and said the grace then ate...Pam cleared her throat looking at Lisa

Pam: I am going help you sweetheart okay I won't sit back and watch Nicole break your soul apart

Lisa looked at her with teary eyes and she wasn't expecting Pam to help her after everything happened

Lisa: Thank...you Pam

Pam: It's okay darling don't cry okay

Lisa: Tomorrow I...I am starting with the training

Pam: Don't worry okay I got your back and I am sure that Lelo is going to be happy and appreciate this when she hear...

Lisa: Wait Pam what do you mean that...

Pam: Uhhh...I mean...I...You know that her spirit is with us and watching us so she going to be happy wherever she is because besides everything else you are still her baby sis

She faked a smile

Lisa: I will always regret myself for everything I did to her...Lelo didn't deserve all the wickedness we did to her I will never forgive myself...How I wish I could change the time and...

Pam: You know how Lelo was I am sure she forgave us long time ago but now we have to do the right things okay

Lisa: Yeah...that's true so wish God can change my life and give the heart He gave Lelo

Pam: Don't worry everything is going to be fine

She faked a smile

.
. .

Meanwhile at Hilton Hotel the guards were having breakfast talking about the coronation and stuff Lumphindo was still sleeping

Ludwe: Thanks God I didn't drink yesterday

Buntu: Ndim lowo ntwana (Me too)

Kwanele: Yesterday was lit gents

Aviwe: Levels ntwana

They laughed

Onele: I still don't believe that I was among with the big guns...

Ludwe: It is a dream come true ntwana

Kwanele: One of my achievements in life this far

They laughed

Ludwe: Say that again my friend there are so many people who wish that they were there too

Kwanele: And people with status class rich and famous too

Aviwe: And there are big guys who wish to see just only 5 seconds with the Coopers hayi guys we are blessed

Ludwe: Yi'Glory ntwana (it's a glory) Grace!

They laughed

Buntu: Now let's talk about our precious princess

They all made a big noise

Ludwe: Jonga Lelo wenza i'nonsense side to side ntwana you see God was not in a rush when He created her...I mean He gave her everything

Onele: Cooper Kingdom is so blessed to have her as princess

Kwanele: Bafana nqwa no David ntwana (They are like David) she is going to make them to lie down in green pastures lead them beside the still waters...

Ludwe: Though they walk through the valley of the shadow of death they will fear no evil for she is with them...

Buntu: She is going to prepare a table before them in the presence of their enemies anoint their heads with

oil...

Aviwe: Hayi ke surely goodness and mercy will follow them all the days of their lives

They busted into a very loud laughter

Ludwe: We were all given a chance too and ebezosisa nqo eKanana ezweni lobusi no bisi (She was going to take us straight to Canaanite to a land flowing with milk and honey)

Kwanele: Prince Luyanda is a big fool shame and he is going to regret himself the rest of his life

Onele: I so wish that Lelo met Prince Luphindo first instead of that foolish idiot we call a prince...Rha!

Buntu: Guys about what Bujar and the Prince told us...what are we gonna do?

Ludwe: The moment I arrive at Coffee Bay I am going to ask forva leave

Kwanele: I am not going to ask any leave I am leaving with my name but I will talk with the king at least shame he is not a bad person

Aviwe: I second you on that ntwana and shame I feel sorry for him...

Buntu: And he is about to lose five guards after losing his livestock...Hayi ku'rough and ingathi kusazoba' tough
They laughed

Aviwe: The bible says "with his stripes we are healed" but I guess with Lelo's stripes that day they tied her on the tree and beating her like a dog they are cursed

Onele: Eish ntwana that was painful and thanks God I was not the one who beat her...

Ludwe: I couldn't sleep that night thinking about the pain she was feeling...Guys sjambok is not a child's play the way her back was...Ha.ana let's leave this topic before I cry hey...

Buntu: Yeah neh...Back to the King

Kwanele: He is going to hire new ones so many people who are looking for job out there

Ludwe: Even if Mr Busani do not approve our proposal I am going to continue hustling because I am not going back to Sangqu Kingdom it's time to chase my dream now and I am tired of being treated like a dog

Aviwe: And Lumphindo is one of the best lawyers in the country we can also try him

Ludwe: That's true ntwana but I trust Yanga

"See you later then"

It was Lumphindo and he took his seat while taking a russian from Buntu's plate

Lumphindo: What's up guys?

Ludwe: Uhlephulwe ngubani na dana (who hit you)

They all laughed

Lumphindo: Mxm...Fuck you

Kwanele: What happened ndoda?

Lumphindo: Can you please guys leave me alone

Buntu: I am sure you got a punch for a cake that you did not...

Lumphindo: Voetsek rha!

****The room was filled with loud laughter****

.
. .

LELO'S POV

***I was coming from the bathroom from taking my bath then went to the dressing room...I wore a long dark velvet skirt that has a long slit and with its white long sleeves crop top...My two maidens helped to wear the beads and tied my dreadlocks into a bunny put nude lipstick then wore velvet shiny heels sandal...I took few

selfies then I went to take my screptre I was told that everywhere I go it should be in my hand everytime...I went to downstairs to join others***

Me: Good morning

Queen: Morning baby

Lee: Your majesty

Me: Oh boy not again

We laughed then I took my seat and I was served my breakfast

King: Zamangwenya

I smiled looking down

Lee: Someone is blushing but I don't blame yourself sweetheart hey

Yolani: Lee eat your food please

Lee: Please leave me alone Yee my love or you please nag your boyfriend not me hey

***All eyes were on aunty Yolani who was staring at Lee**

Bujar: Tshisa boss lady my boss lady wena na!

Yanga: Is her boyfriend here with us or...

Lee: Actually you are her stepson darling....

Yolani: Lee!

Lee: What my love I...

Yolani: Wǒ yào shāle nǐ (I am going to kill you)

Lee: Dàn wǒ shuō de shì shíhuà (but I was telling the truth)

Me: Jìzǐ! (stepson!)

Others looked at me I looked down laughing

Busani: Fāshēng shénme shìqíng jièyì nǐ zìjǐ de shìqíng (what happened to mind your own business)

He was looking at Lee who rolled his eyes and I laughed

Dr: Nǐ shì nán péngyǒu ma? (Are you the boyfriend)

I busted into a loud laughter and quickly closed my mouth with my hands

Bujar: Andisarhaleli ukuhleka nam dana (I also want to laugh)

Bonani: I only want to know what they are talking about and the way Lelo is laughing is making me so curious to know

I looked at them then I giggled

Busani: Shénme bù (what no)

He was looking at uncle Rajesh

King: Dàn nǐ de yǎnjīng zài shuō Duìmiàn (but your eyes are saying the opposite)

Busani: Wǒ bù zhīdào nǐ shì shénme Tánlùn bàba (I don't know what you are talking about dad)

Me: Hūnlǐ Hūnlǐ

Sponsored

Hūnlǐ Hūnlǐ (wedding wedding wedding)

I said that clapping my hands while laughing

Lee: Wǒ zài kāiwánxiào de rén Xiànzài líkāi wǒ de péngyǒu (I was kidding people now leave my friend alone)

Yolani: Wǒ bùshì nǐ de péngyǒu (I am not your friend)

Lee: Princess...

Me: Bié nà yàng kàn zhe wǒ Wǒ méi yǒu shè jí (Don't look at me like that please I am not getting involve)

Yanga: How many foreign language do you know princess?

Me: Three darling Portuguese French and Chinese

Bujar: So what were you talking about we also want to laugh

Me: Ask Lee darling

Lee: Hey! Don't sweetheart I still value my life dearly

***We laughed we continued talking laughing highlight

things happened yesterday best and worst outfits well it was Bonani who was doing that we were just laughing and commenting there and there***

Me: Uhm...I...me...I...

Dr: Oh boy...

Bujar: At least I don't owe you anything

Yanga: Me too hey

Queen: What's wrong baby?

Me: Can...can I go out today...I...

They all looked at me and I looked down

King: Zama

He said that with a soft voice

Queen: What do you want because there people who can...

Me: No my queen I don't want anything but I am meeting someo...

King: Tell her to come and you will send the guards to fetch her

Me: But I also want to go out your highness please...

Busani: You know the way this palace is so big there are rooms that I haven't set my foot in you can have all the peace relaxation I mean there is a spa p...

Me: I know uncle but I want to go out please

Busani looked at the king

King: Okay baby you can go but you will go with your maidens and guards

Me: Thank you my king

Busani: I will let your guards know that you are going out

Bonani: Can I go with you sis?

Me: No honey next time

We laughed and we finished then I went to my chamber to get my handbag and went to downstairs

Me: I will see you later people and please don't miss me

too much hey

Yanga: I am missing you already

Me: I think you should get yourself a girlfriend shame wena

We laughed then went outside and to my surprise all my six maidens were waiting for at the door with baskets of flowers petals and there was a red carpet...I looked at them

Me: Wait what's going on here?

When I lifted my eyes five cars were ready to accompany me with five scooters

Me: Wait...

I rushed inside the house

Bujar: What is it?

Me: Where is uncle Busani?

Yanga: That side with the others what's wrong?

I rushed to them and Yanga and Bujar were following me

Me: Uncle what's going on?

Busani: What's wrong princess?

Me: Cars scooters maidens red carpet and all the flowers petals

Busani: Aren't you going out?

Me: I am but I don't need all these...

Queen: Well baby there is nothing you can do or change

Me: But I can't...

King: Princess

He looked at me and I looked down

Busani: You are a princess remember

***I nodded then I walked out going to the car and I missed driving and my beast my Lamborghini not this South African army...Anyway I told them that I am going to Hilton Hotel then they drove off...We final arrived and

I called Lumphindo and he told me where I will find him...I got out from the car with my three maidens and four my guards others left behind and the way people looking at us as we passed them and thanks God for my muscle tall and scary guards because there were no cameras following us***

"My princess"

I stopped and turned to look who was it it was two ladies a black and white beautiful ladies...I looked them as I put my sceptre on my shoulder shame they looked scared and quickly looked down

Me: Yes

W. Lady: I am an assistance manager

Me: Okay and nice to meet you

She smiled in fact blushing

B. Lady: Can we he..help you my princess

Me: No thank you darling we are sorted okay

Then we continued with our journey and we final arrived to where Lumphindo was...He stood up when he saw me with a smile

Lumphindo: It is not even a full day you are crown as a princess but you are already glowing

I giggled

Lumphindo: You look beautiful my princess and please take a sit

I sat down on the couch and he also took his seat with his eyes locked on me

Me: Stop looking at me dude

We laughed

Lumphindo: I am sorry but I can't keep my eyes away from you

Me: Come on

Lumphindo: I was surprised when you called me you know

Me: Firstly how is your cheek I mean that punch was hard you know and I am still surprise that you didn't lose any teeth

Luphindo: Really now princess

I laughed

Me: Sorry...Anyway I want to apologise for shouting at you yesterday I'm sorry

Luphindo: It's okay and I understand where you come from so yeah

Me: Thank you

Luphindo: But I won't apologise for punching that idiot...

Me: Why?

Luphindo: Because I still want to kick his ass and I am angry at you for stopping us

I looked at while shaking my head

Me: You know what whatever

Luphindo: What can I get for you...

Me: Orange juice will be fine for me

Luphindo: Okay my princess

Me: Where are your guards?

Luphindo: They went to Gateway

Me: Oh okay and when are you leaving

Luphindo: Tomorrow morning but I'll be back in two days

Me: Oh okay

Luphindo: Yesterday you said something about leaving

Me: Yeah

Luphindo: Where are you going?

Me: To the States

Luphindo: For how long?

Me: Six to seven years

Luphindo: WHAT?

Me: Or even more I'm not sure yet

Luphindo: But you are a princess and you...

Me: That is also one of the reasons I am leaving

Luphindo: Meaning?

Me: I am grateful for everything happening in my life right now but I feel it's too much you know I need some time alone...I mean I am the princess from the biggest kingdom in the world and I feel like everything is happening so fast...I need to be physical spiritual and emotional ready for my people...

Luphindo: For seven years?

Me: I want to do my Masters and PhD I promised my father that I will make my studies my priority

Luphindo: Seven years or even more

He looked at me

Me: Yes darling

Luphindo: This is ridiculous Lelo and you know that

I looked at him my eyes popped out

Me: Sorry?

Luphindo: You are being selfish now!

He stood up

Me: Self...what do...

Luphindo: Please leave

Me: Huh?

Luphindo: Hamba Lelothando (leave Lelothando)

I looked at him for some time I was trying to digest what he said

Me: O-kay let's go guys

I said looking at my maidens and guards then I stood up and take my sceptre from the table...I don't know but I was in love with my sceptre

Me: Bye

Luphindo: Sure

He was not even looking at me I sighed then I went straight to the door and we left

"Nkosazana"

By the sound of the voice I knew it was Mpumelelo and I turned to look at him with my sceptre on my shoulder and my mouth pouted

Mpumelelo: You look beautiful

I kept quiet and looked at him

Mpumelelo: Anyway what are you doing here?

Me: Nice to meet again but I have to go

Mpumelelo: Umhh..Why don't..you join me and my family for lunch

Me: Thank you but I have to go

Mpumelelo: Princess...

Guard1: Gentleman

He kept quiet then I looked at him as he swallowed hard...Then we left

.
. .
.

NARRATED

Mpumelelo watched Lelo as she walked away then he went to reception

Mpumelelo: What was the princess doing here?

Lady1: I don't know sir and I don't want to even know

Lady2: You can ask us anything but not this one sorry we don't want to lose our job sir

Lady1: And please don't even ask me her name sir please I don't want to die I have two boys...

Mpumelelo: Okay thank you

He then walked to the elevator and got inside it dropped him on his floor then went to inside his room

His sister: And then what happened?

Mpumelelo: I just saw the Cooper princess on my way here

His sister screamed excited

His sister: Where is she is she still here oh my God where...

"Why are making so much noise Thandeka"

It was their parents

"Lunch is ready your majesty"

It was one of their maidens

His mother: Thank you...uhmm my king you can go I still need to go to the bathroom***

Mpumelelo: Well let's go dad

They left leaving his mother and his sister behind

His dad: What's wrong my son you seem bit disturbed

They took their seats and food was served

Mpumelelo: I just saw the Cooper princess few minutes ago

His dad: Here?

Mpumelelo: Yes father

His dad: Oh so what's wrong where is the problem?

Mpumelelo: She was bit cold but that is not the problem

His dad: Oh okay

Mpumelelo: Father I don't know what's going on but since yesterday I have been thinking about her and then when I saw her...Oh God my heart was beating so hard

His father smiled

Mpumelelo: I think I have found the next queen

His dad: Oh my son oh my prince

He said with so much joy and excitement was written all over his face

His dad: If you could marry her for our kingdom then I bless you with something big but first we need to see Kambule (their royal priest)...You just made my day my son

Mpumelelo: Come on dad

His dad: Think about the relationship we will have with the Coopers oh my prince God bless you my son

Sponsored

PART 79

.
. .
.

*****LELO'S POV*****

*******I have never heard anything from Luphindo since that day at the hotel and I didn't bother myself to waste my time by calling or texting him because he knew exactly what he was doing and he is an old man for that matter...So I backed off because at the end of the day we don't owe each other anything...Anyway the following week it was Christmas...Yes!...Mr Siseko return to China because of work and he was not going to join us for Christmas how sad is that...He left with Lee but Lee was coming back because he said "there is unfinished business between him and Busani" and aunt Yolani and uncle Rajesh went to Joburg and since it was festival season uncle was going up and down the country due to accidents and stuff...But they were going to join us for Christmas...Anyway I was chilling in one of the lounges playing piano and I playing the song that my father sang for me while he was lying on his dead bed...If Tomorrow Never Comes by Ronan Keating**

"Cause I've lost loved ones in my life

Who never knew how much I loved them

Now I live with the regret

That my true feelings for them never were revealed

So I made a promise to myself
To say each day how much she means to me
And avoid that circumstance
Where there's no second chance to tell her how I feel
If tomorrow never comes..."

My tears were falling uncontrollably into my cheeks all the memories I had with my superman were playing in my mind...And if he was alive we would be arguing which country we are going to spend our Christmas to...Oh that moment I felt like cursing death for taking my father away from me...I wiped my tears with the back of my hands and continued playing the piano

"...Will she know how much I loved her
Did I try in every way to show her every day
That she's my only one
And if my time on earth were through
And she must face this world without me
Is the love I gave her in the past
Gonna be enough to last
If tomorrow never comes..."

"Will she know how much I loved her
Did I try in every way to show her every day
That she's my only one"

I slowly turned to look who was singing and I met uncle Busani's smile people my uncle is scary but very handsome and I don't blame my aunty shame...Lol...Anyway he came to me and I made a space for him to sit and he kissed my forehead then wipe my tears...He played some few notes and looked at me I smiled

Busani: We love you Lelothando so very much

Me: My first time hearing you calling me by name God bless this guy because I thought he doesn't know it

We laughed and he looked at me while shaking his head...He played the piano again and I looked at him he chuckled...He played it for few minutes then he sang Purple Rain by Prince

Busani: "I never meant to cause you any sorrow
I never meant to cause you any pain
I only wanted to one time to see you laughing
I only wanted to see you
Laughing in the purple rain..."

Me&Busani: "Purple rain purple rain
Purple rain purple rain
Purple rain purple rain
I only wanted to see you
Bathing in the purple rain..."

We looked at each other then we laughed

Busani: Princess this song is older than you

Me: I once heard it somewhere in Paris to some theatre thing

Busani: I am sure that Bantu want to see you laughing in the purple rain too not crying Nkosazana ka tata

I looked at him and I smiled while playing with my fingers

Me: I miss him sometimes and its hurt uncle...

Busani: I know baby I know that we can't close the gap you have with him or take his place and sweetheart we are not trying to replace him but we are here for you and we love you so unconditional...No one and no one will hurt you again you are going to have an everlasting happiness...We are ready to kill for you and those who hurt you caused you pains and sorrows are going to pay for each second your tears fell

Me: Thank you uncle

He kissed my headache

Busani: And Rajesh thought that when we crown you as a princess we are trying snatch you away from him and I don't want to talk about Yolani...

We laughed

Me: My ninja aunty

Busani: They are also family and even Bulelani he is also the Prince of this kingdom too...And we love them

Me: But you love aunty Yolani even more neh

Busani: Princess!

I laughed

Me: Truth hurts uncle I understand

Busani: Wǒ yào shāle nǐ (I am going to kill you)

He mimicked aunty Yolani's voice and I busted into a loud laughter

Me: I am going to tell her

Busani: If you want me to spend Christmas in hospital then it's fine Nkosazana

Me: Okay I won't tell her but you have to pay

Busani: Princess! But it's fine now let's go to join your crazy and lazy brothers I gave them some paper work

He helped me to stand up

Me: Where is Nomzamo and her boyfriend?

Busani: Wha..what?

He laughed

Me: That what Yanga said yesterday and she was chasing him all the lounge

Busani: Yanga called my father a "boyfriend"...you guys are so crazy they went to some lunch what-what and I don't know where but outside the town

We went to the lounge and the boys were focused on their laptops with so much files around them

Me: My favourite brothers in the entire world

Bujar: This is not fair shame

Me: What's wrong?

Yanga: We have been sitting for hours and you are doing nothing

Bonani: So sis can you make some sandwich for me

Busani: Lunch will be served in few minutes son don't worry okay

Bujar: I am so tired

Me: What are you busy with?

And one of the chefs called us that lunch is ready

Bonani: Oh thank you Susan and let me not waste any time I am starving

We walked to the dining room took our seats and we dished for ourselves...Yummy it was prawns and Greek green salad one of my favourites

Bujar: Ingathi bayazile ukuba ndiyazibawela (it's like they knew how much I am craving for them)

Him and prawns are besties we said the grace and we started eating

Yanga: You see daddy if you won't invest to that proposal I am going to use my all my savings to invest because this is a brilliant idea and more income in the long run

Uncle Busani looked at him then he smiled wide and we looked at each other then looked at him

Bujar: And then?

Busani: My boy just called me "daddy"

We laughed

Me: Cheers to that

Busani: But Law law is not my thing...

Bonani: It's not like you are going to work as a lawyer daddy but be their investor that's all

Busani: Firstly these guys only have degrees yes I tried to look at their proposal and it is excellent...

Me: There is a first time for everything uncle

Banani: Exactly

Busani: Remember they are going to start at a clean stretch property registration the name of...

Bujar: They have already have a place in Port Elizabeth...

Yanga: And I suggest they should just buy the building renovate its structure again instead of renting...

Me: Who are these people?

Bonani: I also want to know them princess they are so ambitious and mark my words they are going to rule in the law industry if other firms are not pulling their socks up

Busani: Well I have to meet them after New Year and I will give them a task if they pass it then I will gladly give them all the money they need and even some clients I know but they have to pass this test because I don't want a sinking boat

Yanga: Thank you father

Me: Do you know them?

Bujar: No we don't sis

I looked at him and I knew he was lying...Anyway we continued chatting and laughing

Me: Uncle when are you getting married?

The others busted into a loud laughter while uncle Busani looked at me

Busani: I..I..soon baby

Bonani: Oh so you finally found your "lost lover" b...

Busani: Kids can you please eat your food

The room was filled with a loud laughter

Yanga: So father I have to marry a princess

Busani: You are not the one who is going to choose who to marry or not son

Yanga: Meaning?

Busani: Don't worry you will see and learn everything when the time is right

"Excuse me my Prince"

It was one the ladies I don't know whether they were personal assistants or what

Busani: Yes Amanda and please join us

She was so beautiful a beautiful albino with a flawless skin her big round eyes small pouted lips her dry curly hairstyle oh God she was so beautiful...Yanga opened a chair for her and we looked at him with our eyes popped out

Bonani: Halala

Bujar: Tshisa!

We laughed and Amanda looked down

Busani: Don't mind them they are like this everytime they run out of their medicine

Me: Let me dish for you and you look beautiful

Amanda: Thank you my princess

Yanga was looking at her more like staring...Anyway I dished for her and she was shy shame and I don't blame her because I was also staring at her

Busani: So how can I help you beautiful lady

Amanda: Umh...Sir I know you said you are not available until the end of January next year

Busani: Yes...

Amanda: But we got a call and it was from Mthiyane Kingdom in Swaziland who would like to meet you and the King after new year and he said it's important...so..we don't know...

Busani: It's okay Amanda and you know what to do right

Amanda: Yes sir

Busani: Thank you

Amanda: I have to go...

Me: But you haven't touch your food and...

Bujar: She is shy

Busani: Because you are all looking at her

Me: Please then take your food with you okay

Amanda: Thank you my princess...Please excuse me

She left and we were watching her until she disappeared

Me: Oh my God she's so beautiful

Bujar: Yanga you can breathe now ntwana

We laughed

Yanga: Daddy where she from and why she working I mean isn't she supposed to be home

Busani: Amanda's story son is complicated

Me: Meaning?

Busani: Amanda is staying here in the Palace but she does have an apartment but she loves keeping herself busy that what she said...

Yanga: Any family

Busani: Unfortunately no family...

Me: There's more about her but I can't figure it out

Yanga: Amanda my beauty

Bonani: Hehake "my beauty"

.

.

.

NARRATED

Luphindo was laying on the couch in his room and he was regretting himself for chasing Lelo and he was hoping that Lelo would call or text him but it's been days now and nothing from Lelo...He was looking at his picture with Lelo that they took during the coronation

Luphindo: I am sorry for behaving like a jerk

He took his phone and called her but it ring unswared and he tried again when he was about to give up

Lelo: Hello

He kept quiet for few seconds then he cleared his throat

Luphindo: He...hey how are you

Lelo: I'm good and you

Luphindo: I'm fine...ummm...Princess I'm so sorry for my behaviour

Lelo: It's okay...Ummh look I have to go....

Luyanda: Princess please...

Lelo: You called at wrong time but don't worry I will call you later neh

Luphindo: Okay and I will be waiting

Lelo giggled and that caused Luphindo to smile like a retard and relaxed a bit

Lelo: Don't worry I will...Bye

***They both hung up and Luphindo sighed out feeling relieved....Then the door quickly opened roughly

Luyanda got in followed by his mother and Anita***

Luyanda: You ungrateful bastard

Luphindo chuckled

Luphindo: Say thank you that I am in a good mood but if you came few minutes back...You were going to knock all of you for that matter

Queen: Knock in which palace...

Luphindo: I am talking about my room not palace

The queen laughed sarcastic

Queen: This is my palace Luphindo I am the queen mo...

Luphindo: Can you please remind me your father is a king from which kingdom kanene

Queen: Don't test me Luphindo

Luyanda: Can you please explain this

He threw a newspaper on Luphindo's chest and he sat up straight

Luphindo: Wow it's been a while...

Anita: You are in the front page with your disgusting smile

Luyanda: Did you go to Cooper coronation Luphindo?

Luphindo: Ewe tata

Anita: What?

Queen: I told you that this fool is nothing but a snake...

Luphindo: I advise you to watch what you are saying your majesty

Luyanda: This is unbelievable the King was not invited but you...

Luphindo: Kengoku (So)

Anita: Uyinja Luphindo (you are dog Luphindo) how can you do this to my father after everything he has done for you...

Luphindo: Namely

He looked at Anita with his eyebrows raised

Anita: Yazisa Sathane Luphindo (you are a devil)

Luphindo: And I guess that's why you are my sister then

Luyanda: What did you say to the guards?

Luphindo: Which guards?

Luyanda: Ungandenzi isibhanxa ntwana please (don't make me a fool) because it won't end well

****Luphindo laughed***

Anita: Yhoo khanimjonge uyasineka (look at him

Sponsored

he's laughing)

Luphindo: Kudikwa kwam yilekaka niyenzayo (once I'm fed up with this shit you are doing)...

Luyanda: All the five guards you left with they resigned

Luphindo

Luphindo: Huh?

Anita: Don't act surprised

Luphindo: Well I guess they are tired of two annoying people who want to act like brats in fact three people

Luyanda: You know how father adore them Luphindo why are you cruel why are pretending like you care while you know you are not

Anita: Why don't you go where you come from huh....How I wish that you died that time you had an accident

Queen: Or the people who killed his father could've...

Luphindo: Hayi niyamnyela umntu othuleyo yazi nina

Anita: Maybe we should sacrifice you to someone maybe your blood will cleanse all the curse...

Luyanda: Hayi Anita what are you saying now?

Luphindo: Fire!

Queen: Let me tell you this I am going to make this palace a burning hell for you...

Luphindo: Oh really

Queen: I am sick and tired of you I am going to deal with you accordingly

Luphindo: Wow

Queen: Rha! Ngumgodoyi otheni lo

Luphindo chuckled

Luphindo: Listen here all of you I am not going anywhere do you hear me...I am going to leave when I want to leave not because of toothless dogs like...

Luyanda: Did you just call us dogs even the queen?

Luphindo: Now get out of my room

Queen: You are going to regret this

Luphindo: Okay and I accept the challenge now leave please

Luyanda: You are...

Luphindo: Mandlakazi thatha amantshontsho akho
nihambe torho

.
. .

Meanwhile Sihle was pacing around the lounge

Nicole: What's wrong with you?

Sihle: Nothing

Nicole: Okay did Lisa come back?

Sihle: No

Nicole: This child is testing my patience now...Nx!

Sihle: You think Lisa is stupid she's not coming back
and I am sure that she's speaking somewhere else

Nicole looked at him

Nicole: She can't do that....NOOOOOO!

Sihle: Then problem solved you are going to be a
stripper by yourself since you...

Nicole: JUST SHUT UP!

Sihle: Nicole it's over and you better accept that IT IS
OVER FOR US....And you know what

Nicole: What?

Sihle: I curse the day I meet you woman I regret for
listening all your nonsense...My hands are covered with
the blood of my brother one person who loved me after
every bad things I did to him...

Nicole: Did I put a gun on your head?

Sihle: YOU BEWITCHED ME!

***He slapped her and she fall on the floor with her eyes
popped out***

Nicole: D...did you slap me?

Sihle: AND I AM GOING TO SLAP YOU AGAIN AND
AGAIN...YOUR WICKEDNESS IS THE REASON I AM

HERE BROKE WITHOUT A WIFE MY LAW FIRM...IT IS BECAUSE OF YOUR WITCHCRAFT AND I AM GOING TO JAIL FOR PAINTING I DON'T KNOW ANYTHING ABOUT IT...

Nicole: Oh please don't forget that you killed your sister....

Sihle: You think I don't regret myself for that huh....I wish that the Cooper ancestors make you suffer for killing their princess...so wish a car could hit you and go to the hospital then nurses chase you out when are you not fully healed people give you job then chase you out without paying you...I wish you could suffer even when you try to commit suicide death deny you and feel the pains without dying....

Nicole was looking at him with tears falling

Sihle: You are just wasting your tears...I want to you suffer to a point you beg God to take your life and that time God will turned his back on you...Rha!

.

.

.

YANGA'S POV

***Since I saw Amanda I can't stop thinking about her...Her big round eyes her flawless beautiful skin the structure of her body oh God...I have seen beautiful albino people in my life but Amanda Amanda was just an extra yellowbone...Anyway I woke up made my bed neatly and went to the bathroom to do my hygiene process then I wore my comfortable royal robes...I missed Joburg because I was going to wear my sweatpants with a vest and push-ins but here nop...I took my sceptre then went to join others for a breakfast...I was welcomed by loud laughter and noise I

knew that Lee was back***

Queen: Come here baby mommy missed you

Lelo: Hehake Nomzamo no girly

We laughed and she kissed my forehead then I took my seat and dish for myself

Lee: If me and your father we were friends I was going to say you look beautiful but no

Bujar: Aren't you guys friends?

Lee: We are best enemies not friends sweetheart because I am still going to kill him

We laughed...you know my dad is this scaring heartless and cruel man outside the world and I don't want to mention the King he is a beast but when we are together I guess we break/melt the ice that covered their hearts

Me: Lee why are you always threatening my father?

Bonani: And his guts are made of expired cement to threaten him in his palace hayi girly you are brave shame yhuu!

We busted into a loud laughter

Lee: Oh so your little bulls are learning how to bark neh but at wrong person sweetheart

Busani: Be careful maybe their teeth are more sharply than you think my friend

Lee: Excusez moi Wǒ bùshì nǐ de péngyǒu (Excuse me I am not your friend)

We continued eating chatting and laughing at Lee's stories

Queen: Before I forget tonight Zama Nkosi Nkosenye and Bulelani you are going to make dinner

Me: But...

Queen: No but Nkosi

King: My girlfriend has spoken kids

Lelo: Akasa'blush uNomzamo ninani (Nomzamo is blushing)

We laughed and after we are done eating people excused themselves and I was left with my gorgeous baby sis...We were clearing the table

Lelo: What's up?

Me: Nothing

Lelo: Then don't look at me like that

We took everything back to its place and dirty dishes to dish washer then after we were done with everything leaving the place clean

Lelo: I am going to chill near the pool

Me: Which one?

Lelo: Downstairs darling

Me: There two pools downstairs...

Lelo: Please don't bore me Nkosi...

We laughed then make cocktail for ourselves non-alcoholic cocktail and we went outside

Lelo: Now talk what's going on?

Me: I...I...Sis I can't stop thinking about Amanda you know...and I am worried about her I don't know why

Lelo: O-kay

Me: I..I...

Lelo: You know what let's visit her

Me: Isn't too soon for that I mean...

Lelo: We are just visiting her and we will also invite her for Christmas lunch

Me: I...I don't think that is a good idea I don't want us to make her feel uncomfortable...

Lelo: Okay you visit her alone just to check if everything is fine

Me: Yeah neh

Lelo: Yeah

Me: Okay I will be back soon

I kissed her cheek then went inside to get the keys of golf cart because I was not fit enough to walk...It was a 15-20 minutes away it was a beautiful bachelor flats building...So I slowly drove there and when I arrived I asked some maidens where can I find her and they told me...So I walked inside going to the elevator I must admit that the King loved his servants dearly...That building was not some building it was exquisite...Anyway I could see the shock in others' faces as I passed them...I knocked at Amanda's door but no one answered I knocked again to a point I decide to invite myself in...Wow it was neat inside smelling fresh and good and also beautiful...I walked to the lounge she was laying on the couch with a box of tissues next to her and she was watching tv

Me: Hey

She quickly stood up with shock and surprised at the same time...Her eyes were bit swollen and her face was pink you could tell that she was crying

Amanda: My...my prince

She said with a soft voice while looking down and I walked closer to her

Me: You were crying Amanda

Amanda: Uhhh...I...how can I help you my prince?

Me: I am a very patient man Amanda....what's wrong?

Amanda: I...am fine...nothing wrong

She faked a smile and I guess her tears failed her

Me: Hey come here my beauty

I took her into my arms and sat down with her while she was crying out and my heart broke into million pieces because of her cries

PART 80

.
. .

YANGA'S POV

I was gently brushing her back as she was silent sobbing and that pierced through my heart I switched off the tv then cupped her in bridal style and walked to the bedroom...I placed her on the bed and when I was about to took off her gown and she moved uncomfortable

Me: I won't hurt don't worry

I took off her gown oh shit she was wearing a t-shirt only...Anyway I took off my shoes and I lay next her with my back then pulled her to lay on top of me and she hesitantly did...I could feel she was uncomfortable and tense as I brushed her back gently

Me: Can you please do me a favour

She looked away

Amanda: Wha..what?

Me: Firstly I want to you to look at me and secondly please relax because I can tell that you are uncomfortable and lastly I am not going anywhere so don't even think to ask or chase me out sweetheart okay

***She swallowed hard and relaxed a bit**

Amanda: But...but my Prince...

Me: No but my beauty

She looked at me with her swollen eyes and small pouted mouth and I found myself perk her lips...Oh God they were so cold and soft I wanted to kiss her like no body's business but something caught my attention as she was wiping her tears

Me: Beautiful diamond you have

She quickly moved her hand...She had a big shining stone on her finger

Me: So uyigoduso yomuntu (you are someone's fiancée)

She tried to move but I tighten my grip and she looked away

Amanda: Ple..please

Me: Amanda I said that I am not going anywhere so please don't make me angry because you won't like it okay

She swallowed hard and fear was written all over her face then I kissed her forehead

Me: Can you please look at me Amanda

She did but quickly hid her face on my chest and I chuckled

Amanda: My..Prince

Me: You haven't answered my question my beauty

Amanda: Yes I am...my Prince

*** "Yes I am" my left foot...I clenched my jaw looking at her as she sniffed***

Me: So what are you doing here alone I mean you are supposed to be home enjoying festive with your family

Amanda: My...my fiancée is out of the country

Me: Your family?

I looked at her

Amanda: Family are complicated sometimes so I prefer to stay while waiting for my fiancée

Me: So why were you crying earlier...

Amanda: I...I was missing my fiancée

I chuckled because I could see that she was lying

Me: Wow lucky him hey

She faked a smile

Amanda: I guess so

***I looked at her for some time then I turned us I was

now on top and brought my face closer to her as she was breathing fast to a point I heard her heart beat***

Me: Please open your eyes

She did and bite her lower lip...I brought my lips closer to hers

Me: I am glad that you are fine so I have to go before Lelo come to drag me here

I quickly got off from her and wear my shoes and fixed myself...I looked at her

Me: Come close the door

She nodded and I took my sceptre as she was wearing her gown then we walked to the lounge...I took my phone and golf cart keys then I walked to the door but I stopped and look at her

Me: Uhhh...I

I hold her tiny waist and pinned her against the wall

Me: Please look at me Amanda

She did my hand found its way to her face as our foreheads met and our eyes locked...God I don't know what was happening to myself and my heart but I managed to control myself

Me: Bye

I said that whispering then I left...I walked to the elevator and as soon as it closed I sighed out louder

Me: What the fuck is going on?

I got out of the elevator and walked to the golf cart and drove off...My mind wasn't functioning well I was thinking about Amanda...Eish anyway I pulled my together then go to the house

Queen: Where are you coming from Nkosi?

I looked at her

Me: From the...dam Ma

Queen: Which dam because I am also coming from the

dam just few minutes ago with Nkosenye and Bulelani
Me: I meant from...from the...hmm garden

Queen: Nkosi...

"Hayi Nomzamo leave the poor kid alone"

It was Lelo and she was eating coming to us

Queen: Princess where is my tea?

Lelo: Coming in few seconds my beautiful lady...And
wena don't just stand here peeling is waiting for you so
get yourself ready ntate

***I laughed then left them there...I rushed to my
chamber and I took a quick shower...After I was done I
wore my Adidas sweatpant t-shirt and push-ins then I
went to downstairs to the kitchen...You see there are so
many lounges dining rooms and also kitchens like Lelo
said everything was just exaggerated...Lol...Anyway
when I got in the kitchen I laughed my lungs out***

Bujar: There is your uniform so when you are done
laughing at us go and change

They were wearing like chefs

Me: Why are you wearing like that...

Lelo: Nomzamo's orders and please hurry up dude

***I went to change to my "uniform" then went back to
others***

Me: What are we cooking good people?

Bujar: Something very simple ntwana

Bonani: Pap tripe creamy spinach and squash

Me: Yummy but are you sure that people are going to
eat

Lelo: If they don't eat then more for ME!

We laughed

Bujar: No expensive food today with names that I can't
even pronounce

Me: Say that again ntwana

Lelo: You are going to cook pap Bujar is going to cook tripe as you can smell it Bonani is going to do creamy spinach and squash for me

Me: Okay ma'am

Bujar: I wonder if Lee is going to eat

Me: And aunty Yolani

Bujar: I'm sure that they know chicken tripe

The room was filled up with laughter

Lelo: You are so crazy dude

Bujar: I am telling you

We continued cooking chatting and laughing

Lelo: So Nkosi how did it go?

I sighed

Me: I found her crying...

Bujar: Ouch what was the problem?

Me: Well only to found out that she was missing her "Fiancé"

Them: Intoni (what)

Me: I am telling you and she has a beautiful diamond on her finger

Bujar: So she's engaged

Bonani: Then what she's doing here I mean she's supposed to be home enjoying festive with her fiancé and stuff

Me: There is something going on here and it's big but I am going to leave it until festive is over

Lelo: Well big brother prepare yourself because this is deep than you or we think

Me: What do you mean sis?

Lelo: After you left I saw something which I am not going to discuss with you right now but prepare yourself Nkosi

Bonani: Sis are you a priest or...

Lelo: No I am not well I don't know...Anyway let's talk

about something else

We continued doing what we were doing and laughing our lungs out...Lelo went to prepare the table with Bujar

Me: By the noise coming from the lounge well I don't know...Anyway let's talk about something else

We continued doing what we were doing and laughing our lungs out...Lelo went to prepare the table with Bujar

Me: By the noise coming from the lounge aunty Yolani and uncle are here

Lelo: Yes darling

After we were done with everything Bonani went to call others

King: By the sound of your laughter I am sure that the food is delicious too

Queen: I don't trust them and what they were cooking that took so long

We all took our seats and Lelo said the grace then we dished for everyone

King: God bless my children for me...I was talking about how much I am craving for tripe yesterday

Busani: You see my festive is starting today

We all laughed and started eating

Rajesh: This taste so good

Lee: Can I have more please

Busani: Me too please

Bujar: Lee do you know what you are eating?

We laughed

Bonani: I thought you only eat chicken tripe

We all laughed out loud

.
.

LELO'S POV

*** It was after Christmas and everything was wonderful having Christmas lunch at the garden and exchanging gifts...It was just a beautiful moment and be surrounded by your loved ones people who love you unconditional it was the best feeling ever!...I was left with two weeks to go to the States and every time I talked about that everyone just ignore me...Well I was going whether they like it or not so they were just wasting their time by avoiding the issue that I am leaving...Anyway few days back Lee and uncle Busani were on each other's throats...The story is Lee and aunty were robbed their diamonds and only to found out it was uncle Busani who took them after they fought and killed so many gangs...So the King asked uncle Busani to give him the diamonds and told them that they are going to fight for them and whoever wins he/she will take them***

Queen: This is ridiculous can't you come up with another plan without fighting

King: No my dear

We were gathering at the dam waiting for our fighters to come

Bujar: I am going to enjoy this

He laughed

Me: This is funny I mean aunty Yolani is going to fight her boyfriend and best friend

Yanga&Bujar: Boyfriend?

Me: Hey low your voices and never mind what I said

I quickly looked away

Yanga: Wonders will never end...Hey!

We laughed...And our fighters arrived

Bujar: And then how he is going to fight wearing a suit

Bonani: Akana'drama uLee ninani

Me: Look at my ninja aunty guys look at her

Aunty Yaloni was wearing Adidas black sweatpant with Adidas black sport bra and black Adidas kicks and tied her hair into a bun while Lee was wearing a suit and uncle Busani was wearing like his girlfriend but Nike brand and a vest

King: Are you ready?

They nodded

Dr: You know the rules so you can start

They didn't waste time

Bujar: This is going to be two against one first you will see

Yanga: That's true

It felt like we were watching Naked Weapon or some Kung Fu movie...And Bujar was right because Lee and aunty Yolani fought uncle Busani until they threw him at the dam and the game was over for him

Me: Oh shame my poor uncle

Bujar: Lee is going to win this match

Yanga: No aunty Yolani is going to win it

We were watching the really action or kung fu movie live and it looks like no one is willing to lose between them...After some time Lee found himself inside the dam

Busani: Yes!

We looked at him then we laughed and aunty Yolani helped Lee out

King: No more threatening each other or else you will have me to deal with I hope I make myself clear

They nodded and we went back to the house for them to bath and stuff...We spent the whole day laughing and making jokes about their fight

Me: People you have been avoiding the issue that in two weeks' time I will be leaving

Busani: Nkosazana can't you do everything here in...

Me: No uncle no please I am begging you

King: Zama...

Me: My king please

King: But you are the princess

Me: I know that and I am not running away from my duties but I also want some time alone be ready to...

Busani: But baby seven years is a...

Me: I think I know what the problem here is

Dr: Princess...

Me: You don't want me to go because you are enjoying to watch me and seeing my face everyday...And don't tell me about safety because that will be your lame excuse

I wiped my tears

Queen: Come here baby

I went to her and sit on her lap

Busani: But you will leave with your guards Nkosazana and all of them

Me: It's okay uncle

Dr: We have already bought you a house

Me: I want my Lamborghini to I...

Yaloni: Don't worry baby okay

Queen: Now wipe your tears

We stayed there then after some time everyone went to his/her chamber...I took a quick shower wore my sleeping robes pray and I fell asleep immediately

.

.

.

NARRATED

Mthiyane Royal family was on their way to KwaZulu expect the queen it was the King Prince royal priest and 5 elders with their guards

Mpumelelo: I am so scared father

He was riding with his father

M.Dad: Relax my son just relax everything is going to be fine trust me

Mpumelelo: Maybe we are rushing things father maybe you should let me know the princess first

M.Dad: We are following the tradition son

Mpumelelo: But father...

M.Dad: Are you against the tradition or trying to argue and questioning the ways that our forefathers thought us huh?

Mpumelelo: No father

M.Dad: Good

Mpumelelo decided to keep quiet and he had a bad feeling about everything...He wanted to first know Lelo but his father was against that saying it is western culture and stuff...Since their priest told them how bless and rich their kingdom can be if Mpumelelo could marry Lelo his father just became mad...Anyway they final arrived at Cooper Kingdom

Mpumelelo: I still don't believe how beautiful and big this place is...

M.Dad: If you can marry their princess our kingdom in fact your kingdom will be like this and more

Mpumelelo: Father please I love the princess so very much not because of what I will get because of her...Please I am begging you

M.Dad: And I am also begging you my son please don't disappoint me

***Mpumelelo looked at his father then shook his

head...They got out from the car***

Elder1: This is a real paradise...Well done son

***Mpumelelo fake a smile and then the guards

(Cooper's guards) took them to where the King was***

King: You are welcome

M.Dad: Thank you your majesty and also thank you for allowing to meet us in such short notice

The King nodded

Busani: Please sit down my elders

They all sat down and the guards left except the ones who are standing in the corners

King: So what can I do for you what is this thing that couldn't wait at all?

Busani: And it must be very important

M.Dad: It is my Prince it is

King: Well we are listening and my apology for the absence of my chiefs and elders

M.Dad: No problem at all my king...Uhm... your majesty you know we can't change the rules and laws that our forefathers thought us

King: That's true very true

Mpumelelo was looking down because Busani looked at him few minutes ago and he felt like shitting himself and the presence of the king was making him shaking out of fear...He was just twisting his fingers and saying silent endless prayers to himself

Elder1: Yes your majesty and we must follow their footsteps

King: Yes my elder

Busani was annoyed as fuck he wanted them to get straight to the point

M.D: Your highness you know that we have the same tradition as royal families when it comes to marriage and

it's our culture

The King nodded and Busani looked at him with his eyebrows raised

Elder2: Royal blood for royal blood my King

King: Yes my elder I hear you

Elder3: Royal marriages are arrange even if the children are not born yet your majesty

King: That's true and it is tradition

Mpumelelo's smiled

M.Dad: My king my son saw a beautiful flower here and a rare one

Busani looked at him

Busani: Here?

Elder2: Yes my Prince

King: Okay

M.Dad: That's why we are here and he don't want to waste any time but to make her as our wife immediately...

Busani chuckled

King: Are you talking about our princess my princess?

M.Dad: Yes my king yes

King: Nay'ingulumbe inginonela boh

Elder1: My King...

King: I should be punishing you for disturbing my peace

M.Dad: Your highness...

King: How dare you insult my kingdom like this?

Mpumelelo was too close to pee himself and the elders jumped a bit with fear

Busani: I guess you are the Prince right

He was looking at Mpumelelo who quickly nodded

Busani: Well I advise to look somewhere else okay

King: Now leave my presence

***He said with his firm voice and they all rushed outside

going to their cars***

M.Dad: Drive drive drive fast young man

Mpumelelo: I told you father I told you

Sponsored

PART 81

.
. .

***LELO'S POV**

"LUPHINDO!"

I jumped off from the bed breathing so fast and I was dripping wet...I looked around and I was in my chamber

Me: I was dreaming yeah I was dreaming

I quickly took my phone and called Luphindo

Me: Come on pick up your damn phone please

It rang until it went straight to voicemail and I tried again he answered on a third ring

Luphindo: Princess

Me: Hey wake up man

Luphindo: Did you see what time is Lelo?

Me: You think I was going call if this was not important huh

Luphindo: What's up? Are you okay...where are you?

I heard some shifting maybe he was sitting up straight I guess...I chuckled

Me: Hey clam down I am fine dude

Luphindo: Okay but...

Me: Listen and listen very careful okay don't use any car today not even yours

He kept quiet for few minutes then he cleared his throat

Luphindo: Princess you...you are scaring me now hey what's going on?

Me: Just don't use any car in that Palace not even yours okay

Luphindo: Princess I have to be in court today so how...

Me: I don't know Luphindo

Luphindo: Oh God...Princess what's wrong with the cars or what did you see

Me: DON'T USE ANY CAR TODAY...That all I can tell you today so don't tell me about court or whatever

He sighed

Luphindo: Uyalibona eligqwirha lingu'Mandlakazi Bowa! (You see this witch called Mandlakazi Lord!)

Me: Just call an Uber...

Luphindo: Uber in Coffee Bay really Lelo?

I chuckled

Me: Use a bicycle

Luphindo: From Coffee Bay to Mtata with a bicycle

We laughed

Me: I guess you are going to use a taxi then

Luphindo: Yeah that's true and let me wake up to prepare myself

Me: Luphindo

Luphindo: Nkosazana

Me: Be careful

Luphindo: I will my princess I will and I am leaving soon...And speaking of leaving can I see you before you leave

Me: I am leaving in three days and my family is on my back even if I am going to the bathroom they are like "Where are you going princess"

Luphindo: Hahaha...I can imagine that...Oh I guess I will see you in the States then

Me: And don't be so sure about that because I am leaving with Mkhonto Wesizwe the Nazi party

We laughed

Luphindo: But I am not going to see you after seven year...NEVER!

We talked for few minutes

Me: Be careful Luphindo very careful

Luphindo: Thank you so much Nkosazana

Me: Take care

We both hung up and I sighed...I wanted to say Luphindo should ask Luyanda to go with him and ask him to drive so that Mandlazika can reap what she sow have that mini heart attack when she get the news that "Her precious son is dead" but that was not what I was told to do my job was to warn Luphindo...Since it was around 4am I just prayed and go back to bed

.
. .

NARRATED

Sihle was arrested for the painting he was framed of and he was lucky enough because the owners of "Wings of Destiny" wanted him to spend his sentence at Hong Kong Prison but someone begged on his behalf...He was in Sun City Prison and he got a called that someone "His lawyer" want to see him so he was surprised...Anyway he went to the private visit room being accompanied by two police men...He got inside

Voice: Sit down

He slow sat and the person turned to look at him...He swallowed hard with his eyes popped out

Calvin: Mr September

Sihle: Wha..what...you are de...dead

Calvin laughed

Calvin: Then who is going to clean and wipe people's accounts huh?

Sihle: Ho..how..

Calvin: I am not dead and I am not going to die anytime soon...

Sihle: Wait...how...how did you know I'm here?

Calvin chuckled

Calvin: You should be grateful that I saved you ass from going to Hong Kong

Sihle looked at him

Sihle: How...did you know that....

Calvin: If I were you I wasn't going to ask any questions just save my energy for the coming events

Sihle: What...what events...what are you talking about

Calvin: You think you are here for staying in the cell the whole day and having three meals a day for mahala just for free tata

Sihle swallowed hard as fear was written all over his face

Sihle: What...Calvin plea..se man

Calvin: Do you remember that day you were all tied me on that bed...waiting for a doctor to operate me huh

Sihle: It was not my idea...it was...

Calvin: It's not about who and whose now tata

Sihle: Please man...please...

Calvin: Well Mr September Sir...I am here to tell you that prepare yourself because in the next five days boss will be here to see you my friend

Sihle: Boss...Who is he...

Calvin: Actually It's a SHE...

Sihle: Calvin..wha...what's going on here?

Calvin: My boss is a very busy person so you must be

honoured that she's coming to see you

Sihle: Calvin..I...

Calvin: Opps! I have to go Mr September Sir and I bought you some goodies boss's orders of course

He handed him a plastic filled with goodies and Sihle looked inside and something caught his attention

Sihle: Calvin...What..what game are you playing?

Calvin: What now Mr September huh

Sihle took out a jug full of Halloween Candies...He swallowed hard as he think how much Yolani loved them and the day she was crying because Sihle took her candies from her

Calvin: Sir why are you crying now is because of candies...Come on Mr September Sir you should be smiling...Bye Sir

He laughed all his way out leaving Sihle crying

.
. .

All day Lumphindo was thinking about Lelo saw for her to call him...He took a taxi from Coffee Bay to Mtata and he left while others were still asleep and he enjoyed his riding because people were asking pictures with him and stuff...Anyway he asked his friend (Cwenga) to dropped him at the Palace

Cwenga: Ndoda kwenzekantoni ngawe (man what's going on with you)

Lumphindo: Ngantoni (about what)

Cwenga: Riding with a taxi and now this are you banned from using cars?

He asked laughing Lumphindo smacked his head playful

Lumphindo: It's a long story ntwana

Cwenga: Royalty can be confusing and stressing sometimes yeer...If they are not fighting about the throne they are fighting about the assets...Thanks God I am just Cwenga Shosha a lone walker with no siblings no kids no wife no dog nor cat just ME!...Chowing my own money and traveling the world

They laughed

Luphindo: But your mother wants you to get married

Cwenga: Yeah but boy I don't want a wife that is going to depend kuCwenga every month I have to give her money...Hayi ha.ana uyi'Instalment kanti yena (No is she an instalment)...I want someone who is independent

Sponsored

is she an instalment)...I want someone who is independent I have a house in Paris so I want someone who got a house in New York

Luphindo laughed

Luphindo: Come on Cwenga

Cwenga: I am telling you Ndifuna sigilane ngezifuba emnyango and singabuzani ukuba "where are you coming from"

Luphindo looked at him laughing

Luphindo: Hayi I give up

Cwenga: My father left me and mom with inheritance but we invested all his money because we are busy chowing our own money ntwana

Luphindo: And Mamzo bought a new car again

Cwenga: Just because usindwa yimali yakhe...Nam ke I want someone that when I am dead then my mother out of blue claim my things ndifuna avele aphole aph'entloko athi "Take everything mamazala thatha mommy thatha"

They laughed

Luphindo: Cwenga!

They continued chatting and laughing well Lumphindo was laughing at Cwenga's stories until they arrived

Lumphindo: Are you not coming in?

Cwenga: Yhu ha.ana sana yhoo!...God blessed my mom with only child just ONE...

Lumphindo: Huh?

Cwenga: The queen's eyes are so scary...No no no bye ntwana see you tomorrow

Lumphindo got out and took his working small suitcase

Lumphindo: Thank you my friend

Cwenga left and Lumphindo got inside the yard and walked to the house while whistling

Lumphindo: Afternoon people

King: Afternoon son and where are you coming from?

Lumphindo: From Mtata

King: But...what were you driving because...

Lumphindo: Taxi

Luyanda: You used a taxi?

Lumphindo: Yeah

Luyanda: Hayibo why...what happened to the cars?

Lumphindo: To confused the enemy ntwana

The king laughed

King: You are so crazy son

Lumphindo: I am telling you my king...And sometimes you have to start at East London while you are going to Mtata just to see what will happened

He looked at Mandlakazi then wink at her while going upstairs

.
. .
. .

YANGA'S POV

We were with the gents Ludwe Aviwe and Buntu waiting for dad to give them final feedback caused he gave them the task he was talking about

Bujar: Can you please relax guys

Ludwe: I don't how many time I went to the bathroom today

Bujar: What's wrong?

Ludwe: My tummy ntwana hey

Bujar: So uyatyatyaza ngoku

We laughed

Buntu: There is no chill at all mzala

Me: Just calm down guys everything will be just fine

Aviwe: I hope so...I even went to fasting boy begging God to help us

They were really scared and bit shaking it felt like father was taking forever...Final the door opened and he got in with a straight face that can make you piss yourself...He closed the door and took his seat

Dad: Gentlemen

Ludwe: My..my Prince

Buntu&Aviwe: Welcome my Prince

Dad: Well I won't waste your time gentlemen I will go straight to the point

We all nodded and twisting our fingers

Dad: I took two full days looking at your proposal after I asked my sons to look at it and they gave me their views which something I didn't ask at all

I looked at Bujar and we both swallowed hard

Dad: And I gave you a task two weeks back and I am here to give your results which is my final feedback...Uhhh Law industry is not my thing because I respect the law and I am a man of principles accountability and I don't believe in short cuts...So

gentlemen I am afraid that I...

Oh God

Dad: I am going to give you 35 million rands

Us: WHAT?

Dad: Yes

Ludwe: My prince...

Dad: I am the Prince at the Palace now aren't we
business partners

Buntu: We..we are

Dad: So we use the term "Mr"

Aviwe: Thank you so much Mr Cooper thank you sir

Dad: I hope I won't regret myself or else I will deal with
you all starting with you Nkosi

Me: Me?

Dad: And you Bulelani...Gentlemen I have to rush
somewhere so you will hear from my lawyers and I hope
everything is ready on your side

Ludwe: Yes..yes Sir

Dad: Well let me bounce then

He left...We quickly stood up and hug each other

Bujar: Congratulations my brothers

Me: Well done guys

***We did a group hug while they were wiping their
tears***

Ludwe: Thank you God thank you so much my father

Bujar: This needs a serious celebration

Me: Let's go to the Palace so you can meet Lelo and
she is leaving the country soon

Aviwe: Where is the King?

Me: At the Palace of course

Buntu: I am not going anywhere

Bujar: That Palace is so big that you can come and go
without bumping into the King

We laughed and starting packing our things

.
. .
.

LELO'S POV

I woke up because I felt something so cold between my legs...I thought I pee on myself...Lol...But when I moved my legs I couldn't feel them just starting from the waist all the way to my feet

Me: What's wrong with my legs?

I tried to move them again but dololo just nothing...I beat myself up and I wasn't feeling anything happening I even pinched myself hard but nothing...I started crying

Me: God what's going what is this huh?

My phone was far from me

Me: MA! MA!

I shouted the queen

Me: GAURDS!!! GAURDS!!!

I was screaming my lungs out

Me: GUARDS!!!

I heard a knock

Me: JUST COME IN

"It's locked my princess"

Oh God what nonsense is this huh

Me: KICK IT MAN

"I can't kick it my princess..."

Me: JUST GO CALL THE QUEEN ALL OF THEM
PLEASE HURRY OKAY

I was busy pinching myself hoping I would feel something but nothing...I cried out loud and after what felt forever my door opened and they all rushed to me

Queen: What's wrong baby?

I just screamed out louder

King: Princess

Me: I can't feel my legs

Them: WHAT?

Dr: Are you sure baby?

Me: Uncle please help me I can't feel my legs ple..ase help me

Uncle rushed to me and he pinched my feet

Dr: Princess are you...

Me: I DON'T FEEL ANYTHING UNCLE

I was crying out loud and everyone was panicking

King: GUARDS!

Guards: Your highness

King: Go call the Chief priest and tell him I need him in 5 minutes

Busani: What happened baby?

Me: I...I woke up feeling something cold between my legs then when I tried to move is when...I ...I

I just lay down and cried

King: Let's go to the throne room

The queen who was also crying help me to wear my gown then uncle cupped me up and we all went to the throne room...He gently put me on the couch and he looked at me

Busani: You still don't feel anything

I nodded

Me: Yes...yes uncle

After few minutes the Chief priest got in and he looked at me

Priest: They don't want you to leave the Palace Nkosazana

Me: Who...the King?

Priest: They don't want you to leave my princess

Dr: Who?

Priest: Her people...Excuse me my king

He then left

Me: Uncle please get me a wheelchair please and take me out of this PALACE...

King: Zamangwenya...

Me: HEY! I AM NOT ZAMANGWENYA...UNCLE TAKE ME OUT OF THIS PALACE...WHAT THESE PEOPLE WANT FROM ME HUH...I WENT TO DANGEROUS PLACES I KNOW DEEP SECRETS I HAVE SEEN SCARY THINGS THAT I WAS NOT SUPPOSED TO SEE...AHHHH!!!

I screamed out

Queen: My princess

Me: I AM NOT PRINCESS! I AM MY FATHER'S PRINCESS...Ndingu- Dlamini Jama ka Sjadu Fakade Ngxib'inoboya Salothi Ondlebentle zombini iZizi elimnyama neenkomo zalo...MY NAME IS LELOTHANDO SEPTEMBER MY FATHER USED TO CALL ME "NOMAZIZI" JUST BECAUSE NDINGU-MADLAMINI...

Busani: Princess...

Me: I AM NOT A COOPER AND I WILL NEVER BE A COOPER OR EVEN ZAMANGWENYA FOR THAT MATTER...WHY ME WHY HUH WHY THEY DON'T GO TO NKOSI OR NKOSENYE HUH THE REAL PRINCES...UNCLE WHERE DID YOU STUDY?

Busani: In the States...

Me: And Bonani went to UK but me...me and I am just a grandchild here a niece...Oh Goduncle get me a wheelchair please and get me out of this place as soon as possible please!

Sponsored

PART 82

.
. .

NARRATED

Lelo's cries were piercing through everyone's heart...They were looking at her not knowing what to do as she was screaming and shouting beating and pinching her legs and thighs...The queen mother and Yolani were also crying while others were fighting their tears back...The King was looking at her the pain fear and extreme rage he was feeling was beyond measures and Busani was visibly bit shaking and his eyes where blood shot red...Lee and Rajesh were beyond the word "shock" because it was the first seeing their princess in that state of behaviour...Lelo wiped her tears she had hiccups and shaking

Lelo: Bulel...ni please take me to my...my chamber

Busani: Let me help you Nkosazana....

Lelo: Bulelani please

Busani closed his eyes trying to calm himself

Queen: Baby we...

Lelo: Aunty Yolani can you please help me with my bath

Yolani: Of course baby...Lets go dear

She was looking at Bulelani who cupped Lelo in bridal style and they went to upstairs

Queen: My king you have to do something please

She was crying and that broke the King's heart as he took her into his arms

Rajesh: I have never see her like that before

Lee: People you have to understand her situation right

now and besides Lelo is still young and it's been her dream to study at Harvard since primary

Rajesh: That's true and if I may ask...that man was here earlier what he's talking about

Busani: We are all confused

He looked at his father who nodded

Lee: I have never see something like this before in my life and it's scary shame

He clapped his hands once*

King: Uhhh...may you please all excuse me and I'm sure the chiefs and elders are on the way

Busani: Father...

King: Please son...She is going to be fine my dear okay don't worry

He kissed his wife forehead then they left him there in the throne room alone...He sat on his throne and sighed while closing his eyes

"Your majesty"

He slowly opened his eyes it was the chiefs elders and royal priests

King: Perfect timing my people and please take your seats

They all sat down

Chief1: My king what's the matter what's going on?

The King sighed

King: It's our princess

Chief2: What's wrong with the princess my king?

King: She wants to leave the Palace

Elder1: Ini (what)

King: She woke up not feeling her legs...

He paused and close his eyes as he thought about how Lelo was crying

Chief Priest: Your majesty your majesty

King: Chasabelungu Skhindisabesuthu Zanenkanyamba

Chief Priest: Your highness!

Priest1: It's time my king

King: You are speaking in foreign language now

Chief3: You are the eyes of our forefathers the ears...what they see they tell you and they inform you all

Chief4: You see and you know what is going on to all royalties

Priest2: If the princess leave this place the worst will happen

King: Huh?

Chief Priest: Your highness remember she's the chosen one the next Golden and Goddess Queen which makes her the Queen Mother of this kingdom

King: But her mother was the Golden Princess whic..

Chief Priest: She's highly favoured...She was supposed to die but the Golden Princess sacrificed her life for her while she was already chosen by the Goddess Queen Mother

Others: WHAT?

King: This...this is deeper than I thought

Priest2: She's the only one who can see and communicate with the underneath Royalties in spirit and flesh

The king looked at him with his eyes popped out

King: Oh this explain what she said earlier

Elder3: What is it your majesty?

King: Uhm...She said that she has been in dangerous places seen scary things and she know deep and dark secrets...

Chief Priest: Her gift is a very powerful gift my king and she's already met the Goddess Queen Mother and the Golden King

Elder2: This...is big and beyond our powers my king

Priest1: She is the only one who can help herself

Chief Priest: Once she leave this kingdom know that you will have to sacrifice one of the princes for her as her soul will be held

King: WHAT?

Chief Priest: No one can help her but herself my king

.
. .

Meanwhile Yolani was in her room busy with her laptop she wanted something to keep her mind busy or shift it from Lelo's situation...Busani got in and walk to her

Yolani: Don't you dare touch me...

Busani: And now?

Yolani gave him a dead stare

Yolani: Get out

Busani: Baby look okay I know you are stress about Princess but she will be fine...

Yolani chuckled

Yolani: Did you say "Stress" huh is that what you just said

Busani: Yee baby look...

Yolani: No you look tomorrow I am leaving with my baby girl...

Busani: Are you referring to our princess when you say "baby girl"

Yolani: Read my lips I AM LEAVING WITH LELOTHANDO PRINCESS SEPTEMBER...so "our princess" I don't know who the hell is that

Busani: Usuyahlanya kemanje (you are crazy)

Yolani: Okay

Busani: Sweetheart Lelothando is not going anywhere...

Yolani: SO THAT'S WHY YOU MADE HER
PARALYSED IS THAT WHAT YOU ARE SAYING

Busani: WH..WHAT...YOU KNOW THAT IS RUBBISH
YEE

Yolani: LISTEN AND LISTEN VERY CAREFUL
TOMORROW I AM LEAVING WITH HER AND NO ONE
I MEAN NO ONE IS GOING TO STOP ME NOT EVEN
YOU YOUR FATHER OR THAT SCARY MAN WAS
HERE EARLIER TALKING RUBBISH

Busani looked at her shaking his head

Busani: You see that "scary man" be careful of what you
say about him he is priest a chief priest for that matter
okay!...You can shout or scream at me all you want
but...

Yolani: Do I look like I give a shit of what he is...

Busani: YOLANI SEPTEMBER!

Yolani: NO BUSANI NO!...YOU FIRSTLY TOOK HER
AND CROWN HER AS PRINCESS WITHOUT GIVING
A FUCK OF WHAT WE THINK...LELOTHANDO IS A
SEPTEMBER...

Busani: Oh really?

Yolani: Yes and I am not scared of you and all of you for
that matter

Busani chuckled

Busani: Lelothando is a Cooper a princess of this
kingdom...She's not a September and she will never
be...

Yolani: Listen Busani I may spent years in China but that
doesn't mean I forgot all the culture tradition customs
and values...Princess is nothing but a grandchild here...

Busani: Did your precious brother pay the damage the
shame he cau...

Yolani: It's not his fault that Buhle decided to run away from home...

Busani: BECAUSE SHE WAS PROTECTING HIS DICK HEAD...

YOLANI: BECAUSE YOU WERE GOING TO KILL BANTU YOU WERE GOING TO KILL HIM

Busani: Sweetheart if we were really going to Bantu we would have done that long time ago...Because Pamela was going to take us straight to him...And BOOM!

Yolani: You are so...

Busani: So please don't fight...

Yolani: You know what I am leaving today since my jet is already here in Durban

Busani: Do want you really want to leave?

Yolani: You are asking me shit now

She closed her laptop and put it to its bag

Busani: Okay I will ask the maidens to pack your clothes my love...Now go to tell Lee that you guys are leaving

Yolani looked at him

Busani: Go my love...I am not going fight you anymore sthandwa sami

Yolani: Of course I will go

She wore her sleepers and walked to the door...Out of the blue a lion roars so hard coming straight to her...She screamed so loud and when she turns back to Busani he was nowhere to be found...She just passed out...Then Busani walked to her and cupped her up from the floor and gentle put her on the bed...He took off his shoes then join her while making her to lay on him

Busani: I am not going to argue with you or fight battles that doesn't concern me...Princess's battles are hers not yours or mine or anyone for that matter...And it's time we should get married now so that I can fuck you till you

pass out so that you will never raise your voice at me
and let alone to fight me

He kissed her forehead

.
. .

LELO'S POV

After I was done bathing I asked everyone to excuse me...I needed some time alone and I guess I fell asleep while I was lost in my thoughts because I woke up feeling someone's presence...And it was the queen I quickly faced to another direction

Queen: I..I bought you food

Me: I am not hungry

Queen: Baby please...

Me: Please excuse me...I want to be left alone like I said earlier

I wasn't looking at her so I heard her footsteps as she was leaving...I sighed and wiped my tears

Me: Everything to do with royalty always find its way to hurt me...Mxm

I cried until I fell asleep again in my tears...I was walking inside the cave and it was so dark but I kept hearing the drums beat I kept on walking

Me: Where am I going?

I kept walking till I saw a big golden throne and the drums were too loud now that I covered my ears with my hands

Me: Stop beating the drums!

I looked around but there was no one but me and the throne and everything was just gold

Me: Where...

Voices: Your majesty

That frightened the shit out of me and I moved backward while scanning around

Me: W...who are you people and what do you want from me?

Voices: Your majesty

The drums were becoming more louder

Me: Stop beating the drums!

Voice: Take your throne my queen

Me: I don't want it you people should leave me alone

Voice: Take your throne!

Me: I DON'T WANT IT I DON'T WANT YOUR THRONE

Voices: Your majesty...

Me: STOP THE DRUMS!

Voice: Take your throne my queen

Me: I don't want it please leave me alone!

When I was about to leave a big snake appears out of nowhere and I was now surrounded by water but the throne was still there

Voice: Take your throne my queen

Me: LEAVE ME ALONE!

That is when the snake came straight to my way and the more I move backward the more I get into the water and more deep...I started screaming but it was like I was playing because the drums became more louder and the voices shouting "your majesty" ...

Me: NOOOOOO!!!

I was dripping wet my heart was beating so fast to a point it felt like it was moving from my chest to my throat and I was shaking...I looked around and I was in my chamber

Me: I...I was dreaming...Yeah it was a dream

***The room became so cold and quite that caused some coldness down to my spine...I scanned the room

hoping someone or something will pop out but nothing***

Me: The...throne...the throne the snake...I...

I tried to get up but no action then I was back to reality that I am crippled...I beat and pinch my legs so hard while crying

Me: Guard!

One of the guards got in

Guard: My princess

Me: Please help me to go to downstairs

Guard: Yes my princess

He cupped me up and I was wearing tracksuit so he also took my sleepers

Guard: My princess your sceptre

Me: No leave it

We went to downstairs and as soon uncle Busani saw us he quickly stood up

Busani: You should have called us princess

Me: Put me on the couch please

He gently put me down and placed my sleepers down

Me: Thank you

He smiled then leave...All eyes were on me now some swollen and some red....I looked down

Me: Uhm...I am so sorry for my behaviour earlier on it was not my intention to disrespect anyone

Okay they all kept quite looking at me

Me: Okay can I...

King: Princess

I closed my eyes trying to fight my tears which failed dismissal

Queen: Baby your food...

Me: I am not hungry my queen

Dr: Sweetheart you have to eat somet....

Me: So now I have to force myself even if I am not hungry....Sorry

Yolani: Baby we understand your situation...

I looked at her then I laughed and everyone looked at me

Me: You understand my situation wow

Yanga: Lelo...

Me: No one understand how I am feeling right now NO ONE UNDERSTAND...BECAUSE NONE OF YOU WAKE UP BEING A CRIPPLE SO PLEASE I AM BEGGING YOU PLEASE

King: Princess you need to calm down please

Me: Can you please take me to the throne room

He looked at me

Me: Please

Busani: Well let me help you my princess

He cupped me up and we walked to the throne room me him and the King...He gently put me down...I looked at the throne that was in the middle

Me: This...this throne

King: Princess

Me: That big picture in your house the one in Joburg....The one I was looking at when you uhmm...

I looked around the room

Me: Yeah that one...Can you please get it for me

Uncle Busani placed it in front of me

Me: Thank you and please excuse us

He looked at his father and he nodded then he left

King: Princess what is it?

Me: I had a dream about this throne and this snake in this picture

He looked at me

King: Are you sure my princess?

Me: In fact it was a nightmare...what relationship do you have with this snake and why you are not sitting on this big throne because you are King

King: Ummh...Princess I can't tell you anything it is not....

Me: Then I am leaving tomorrow

King: NO NO NO PRINCESS YOU CAN'T LEAVE THE PALACE

Me: With all respect your highness....I don't know what you people want from me I really don't...Is it because your daughter sacrificed her life for me then if is that so my king...tell her to take my life cause I am not scared of death anymore now

He closed his eyes and sighed

King: My princess...You are the most precious thing in this universe

Sponsored

I really don't...Is it because your daughter sacrificed her life for me then if is that so my king...tell her to take my life cause I am not scared of death anymore now

He closed his eyes and sighed

King: My princess...You are the most precious thing in this universe I would give up everything I own just have your presence around me just to look into your face every second just like the Queen said but you are not ours

Me: Your highness....

King: Even if your mother was alive or your father you were going to leave him because you are not his

Me: I don't understand my king

***He came to me and kneel in front of me...I looked at him with my eyes popped out I mean King Mngomezulu

Cooper just kneel in front of me I Lelothando***

King: Princess please don't make things hard or worse you...No one can help you in this condition except you my princess...NO one not even a specialist or chief priest no one Nkosazana yami...Talk with them plead with them they know you my princess

Me: My king what is going on....

King: They know you my princess

He kissed my forehead and left me there confused

Me: Huh...What royalty is this...what kind of kingdom is...
"Nkosazana"

My heart melt by the sound of her voice but she was not the "Grandmother" I know She was different as she was walked closer to me...It was grandma my ghost granny

Me: Grandma

Grandma: Accept the throne

Me: I can't grandma no I can't...You people are controlling my life now...Grandma I have obey all your rules all of them...Going to places wake up in the middle of the night...I did everything but why can't you have mercy on me huh

Grandma: It is part of your journey Nkosazana accept it!

Me: I am not running away but what I need is break a break to be ready for everything to be ready spiritual physical and emotional...Please I am begging you have a mercy upon my life again people please...Okay okay let me go for three years only three years then I will be back I promise

Grandma: Nkosazana

Me: Please if you allow me can I feel my legs moving please

***I looked at my legs hoping I will feel something but

nothing happened***

Grandma: Accept the throne Nkosazana!

Me: Gran....

She disappeared like usually like she always do leaving me hanging

Me: NEVER! I WILL ACCEPT NO SUCH THING...I AM NOT GOING TO ACCEPT ANY THRONE AND YOU CAN DO WHATEVER YOU WANT WITH ME I DON'T CARE!...

.
. .

LUPHINDO'S POV

***It's been two weeks now since I spoke with Lelo...I guess she left but I was hurt because she promised to see me before she leaves the country but I received nothing from her...No text no call no email just nothing not even a "please call me" and her phone was off...But then she did mention that she need herself time maybe she was trying to settling but people like Lelo who started travel the world at early age they are not scared of new environment and stuff...So I decided to give her a space because I am joining her soon...Anyway two days back I was in Port Elizabeth and I heard there is a new Law Firm entering the industry soon and I must tell by the structure of their building "Zisonyisa ezintwana" they are going to take over the industry due how people talk about it...And I can't wait for their opening in the next coming days and I am going with or without the invitation I want to see these "Big guys" everyone is talking about...And also it's time for me to do something new I've been a lawyer for ten years now and the best of the best but it's time I start a new journey and give a chance

these new amateurs...So I was busy with some paper work in my room and I am going to Nigeria in the three weeks' time and in two days I have to be in Cape Town for a whole week in court...Work work work I just can't wait to join Princess in the States because I know I will have time to rest just have peace...Yhu!...I have been in my room since morning and I missed breakfast so my tummy was making funny sounds because I was hungry...Since I don't trust anyone in the Palace anymore I make my own food now if I missed breakfast lunch or dinner...I closed my laptop wore my sleepers and took my phone then went to downstairs and I lock my room these days...I went to the kitchen just to make a sandwich for myself***

Mandlakazi: Maids!

I looked at her then continued doing what I was doing

Maidens: My queen

Mandlakazi: What did I say to you?

The poor maidens kept quite while looking down

Mandlakazi: I AM ASKING!

Maiden1: Your...majesty we...I...

Mandlakazi: Nywe nywe nywe...You can't speak now huh...Why the Prince is making food for himself while you are here?

I looked at her with my eyebrow raised this is woman is testing my patience now that what I said to myself

Maiden2: My queen...Prince Lumphindo said we...

Mandlakazi: Said what huh?...You are all useless you can't just do...

Me: Why are you shouting...

Mandlakazi: My Prince these maidens are behaving like spoilt brats

What are you up to Mandlakazi huh that what I asked myself as I was looking at her

Me: My beautiful maidens just go do what you were doing okay

They left and I looked at Mandlakazi waiting for her to bark

Mandlakazi: I feel like squeezing the life out of you in this moment

I laughed looking at her

Me: Hayi hamba sathana

Mandlakazi: I am going to...

Me: Since my father was alive I have been a threat in your life...Why huh why let's talk like two adults without barking at each other...Just feel free

I said that sitting on the bar chair looking at her

Mandlakazi: Akukhokwanto endizakuyithetha nawe (there is nothing I am going say to you)

Me: Then leave me alone your majesty please...Now please excuse me

Mandlakazi: Rha! You don't...

We were disturbed by someone crying outside

Mandlakazi: Andikagqibi tu ngawe (I am not done with you)

Me: Thixo onofefe

We both rushed outside

Mandlakazi: What's going on?

The king Luyanda and Anita also joined us

King: What happened?

Woman: My...king...your highness

She was on her knees crying and two men got in carrying something or someone

Me: What's wrong mama wam?

Woman: My..my daughter

Me: Oh Jesus Christ!

We all cursed when we look at the girl as they put her down

Luyanda: Oh God what happened to her?

Man1: A snake bit...

King: What kind of a snake did this?

Oh God the blood was coming out between her legs she looked like someone who is having a miscarriage or something

Anita: Hayi kutheni nandijamela (why you staring at me)

Luyanda: Sis...

Anita: Hey! Don't even start Luyanda...why these people always run here huh is this a hospital...Ndiphendule mama surheyiza apha ndithetha kusesibhedlela na apha (Answer me mama don't cry I am talking is this a hospital)

King: ANITA!

Anita: Everyone here got hands...I don't know if I commit a crime for being a doctor excuse me...Nxn

She left us there with our mouths open and her mother followed her they were modelling all the way to the house...Anita needs a deliverance a special prayer from God himself...Anyway I knelt down trying to calm the poor woman

Me: Don't worry everything is going to be fine mama okay...Luyanda get a first aid box please hurry up

Luyanda: What are you going to...

Me: JUST GO!

He ran to house I took off my coat and tied it around my waist...I met Luyanda halfway and I roughly grabbed the box from him

Me: Get the car ready

Luyanda: Wait which car did you see the blood...who is

going to clean it and besides as you can see I am going to a meeting to Mtata and I don't want to be late sorry but...

Me: UYABONA WENA MQUNDU (YOU SEE ASSHOLE)...YOU KNOW WHAT VOETSEK NJANDINI

I rushed to the girl and she was slowly losing her breath...I wore the clothes quickly and took off her trouser because I wanted to stop the blood

Me: GUARDS GET THE CAR READY...MY CAR READY NOW!

All the memories of my friend came back when he was taking his last breath in my hands when I was crying and begging Anita to help him...When I was soaking wet with his blood...I looked at the poor girl and my tears failed me

Me: God help her please...Bowa ungamthathi ngoku asezandleni zam ndiyakucela (Lord don't take her while she's in my hands please)

I cupped her up and run to the car I got in the back with her

Me: Now boy drive like your life is depending on that wheel do you hear me...DRIVE!

.

YANGA'S POV

***It's been days since Lelo locked herself in her chamber...Only her maidens were allowed when they are helping her to bath...She pushed everyone away even her aunt and uncle Rajesh...Bujar tried his luck by

emotional blackmailing her but he came back crying regretting himself...And no she was not insulting or disrespecting anyone but keep quiet and ask you to excuse her when you are done talking...Lee return to China because he couldn't watch Lelo crying all day but he was coming back...Queen Mother was slowly breaking apart in fact everyone even the maidens guards chefs just everybody...I took my sceptre and my phone***

Bujar: Where are you going?

Me: Lelo's chamber

Bujar: Don't you think...

Me: No Bujar! Ha.ana this is too much...Lelo should stop this selfishness it's time she practice what she always preach now

I rushed to upstairs and the guards stopped me

Guard1: Princess asked to be alone

Guard2: And that we should not let anyone enter her chamber

Me: Mxm niyanya nalo princess yenu kakade

I got inside and walk to her she was facing to other side

Lelo: Get out Yanga

Me: What happened to you Lelo...Why are you making things hard for you and us since when are you are selfish and stubborn huh

Lelo: Are you talking with me?

Me: You can play stupid all you want I don't care...But Lelo

Lelo: Everyone has a peak point Yanga and I have reached mine...I have been listening people all my life putting myself last for other people's interest but at the end I am the one who always cry...When I put myself

first everyone says I am selfish...When other people are not happy is because Lelothando is selfish

Me: Princess...

Lelo: No one ask how Lelothando is feeling not even these people you are talking about...Lelothando don't sleep at night because of scary dreams she has to wake up midnight to save people go to places to save people fight battles to save people...Now she's selfish...No one ever explain anything to her but just telling her she's the "chosen one" she's this and she's that...No one gave her a reason or told her or even warn her about not going but BOOM! She woke up crippled

I looked down as she was looking at me

Lelo: Why Yanga why? And now she is selfish just because she don't understand something...She is selfish dramatic acting funny huh

Me: Princess I...

Lelo: Get out Yanga...PHUMA!

I looked at her then I walked to the door with a tail between my legs...I went to downstairs feeling like a shit

Bonani: And then?

Me: Not now

I took the golf cart keys and rushed outside...I needed to be alone too so I drove to the dam

.
. .

NARRATED

Everything was just a mess at the Cooper Kingdom...They were all gathering in the lounge everyone lost in his/her thoughts

Queen: I..miss her...I miss her craziness

King: Everything is going to be fine my dear

Queen: It's been a week and days now not eating anything...No my king no do something please...I'm sure the royal priests can do something on her behalf please

King: My queen don't worry everything will be fine

Queen: I don't want to lose like I did with Buhle...Cha I can't

She cried in her husband's arms

Busani: How I wish there was something I could...I can do anything just to have...Eish

Two guards got in like they were being chased by something

Guard1: My king Chief Priest is here with other royal priests

King: Tell them to wait for me in the throne room I am coming okay

The guards left...The king kissed his wife forehead and rushed to the throne room

Chief Priest: Your majesty!

King: What's the matter?

Chief Priest: Your highness prepare yourself for the de...
"I will take the throne"

They all looked at her as the guard gently put her down and he left

Lelo: I have seen everything and more...I am not leaving
I will take it

King: Princess...

Lelo: I am accepting it with an open heart

PART 83

.

.

.

LELO'S POV

After Yanga left I lay there asking myself endless questions...I think I fell asleep because I woke up dripping wet shaking and scared of the dream I had...I've never been that scared of a dream in my life before...I asked the maiden to help me going to the bathroom to pee wash my face and mouth...Shame my poor girls they were worried about me and scared at the same time of my new "behaviour" towards other people...After I was done they excused themselves and I was left alone

Me: Why they want to punish me through innocent people...Or should I let them do no no no Lelo these people are innocent...

I sighed

Me: I now understand why my father did not tell me anything...But I can't let the people suffer because of me no I don't want blood in my hands...Mara this is hard but then I guess it's how my life is

I stayed there deciding whether to accept the throne or just take my things and disappear within the air but the thought of being a cripple and the dream I had

Me: What if...No maybe it's time you accept baby girl that your life is not your life alone...Let me just accept the throne

That is when I asked the guard to take me downstairs in the throne where I found the chief priest with the king...They looked at me and the king facial expression was just unexplainable I don't know whether he was happy or what

Me: Yes...I am accepting the throne with an open heart no grudges or whatever

Chief Priest: It not going to be easy my princess

Me: I am ready for anything

They looked at me and I looked down

King: Thank you Nkosazana yami

I faked a smile

Me: When I am going to walk?

I was looking at the priest and they laughed but I was dead serious and my question wasn't funny

Chief Priest: You will walk Nkosazana

Me: So what's going to happen now?

Chief Priest: You have to get your sceptre first

Me: Uhhh...Guard please get my secret in my...

Chief Priest: No not that one princess

Me: Huh?

Chief Priest: When it's time they will let you know

Me: These people are...No it's fine I will wait

We talked for some time they were busy telling me how my stubbornness reminds them of Buhle and stuff I was faking smiles there and there...The priest left and the king took me to where others were ...The queen rushed to me as the king put me down

Queen: Baby...my princess

She hugged me tightly and kiss me all over my face

Bonani: Hawu Nomzamo give us a chance too girl

Queen: Busani khuluma naye please

They laughed

Me: Uhhh...Can I have a wheelchair please I am tired of people carrying me all the time

Busani: But princess we don't mind...

Me: Please

Dr: Okay baby we...

Me: Thank you...uhm please take me to my chamber

Queen: Princess dinner will be served in few minutes or you want...

Me: Thank you my queen but I am not hungry

Yolani: Sweetheart...

Me: Aunty please

Yolani: Okay then I will come to help you with your bath

Me: Thank you but my maidens will help me...Please take me upstairs

Bujar: Okay my p...

Me: Thank you but I am talking with my guard...Goodnight everyone

The guard took me to my chamber had my bath and they made sure I am comfortable before they leave...I prayed then went to lala land immediately....The following day my maidens helped me with my bath as usually then after we were done with everything the guard took me to downstairs

Yanga: Good morning princess

Me: Morning

Yanga: What can I get for you my lovely sis?

Me: Fruit salad with a lot of mango and pineapple and a class of cold milk please

He smiled in fact everyone smiled then Yanga left

Me: Uhm..the wheelchair I asked

Busani: Rajesh went to Joburg and he will come back with it later

Me: Okay thank you

Yanga came back with my fruit salad and exactly the way I asked with my milk

Me: Thank you

Yanga: Anything for you my princess

Me: I decided to do my Masters and everything at UCT

Bonani: You are not leaving princess

He asked with so much excitement

Me: Yes

King: You will have to see Chasabelungu first princess

Me: Chasabe...who is that now?

King: Chief priest my princess

Busani: But I don't think there will be a problem father

Me: And besides I will be here every weekend so if they still have a problem with that hayi ke mabahambe bayofa kwakhona...Just double death once

They laughed

Queen: I missed you baby...I missed having you with us

I smiled

King: Thank you my princess thank you

Me::And again I am so sorry for my attitude towards everyone...I was so angry guys I wanted someone to blame...

Busani: We understand baby

Me: So you forgive me right

Yanga: Our forgiveness is not for MAHALA

Me: Wha...what?

We laughed and Bonani took the tray from me since I was done

Me: Where is Bujar and aunty Yolani?

Yanga: They went to Joburg because they have a meeting in Pretoria

Me: Okay...Can we go for a walk please we will use a golf cart of course

Queen: I am also joining you shame

Busani: Me too

"I am also going"

It was Bonina

We laughed

Queen: And today we are going to have lunch in the garden....Go tell the chefs to prepare sea food Busani

Busani: But Ma...

Queen: Now

He stood up and we laugh at him as he was leaving

Queen: Let's go

Yanga: Yeah come princess

King: Oh my poor son shame

Bonani: He will be fine

We laughed and leave him behind

.

.

.

NARRATED

Rajesh was relaxing in his office after doing his rounds...Then the door opened he lift up his eyes to see who was it...And it was Pam his mood rate change immediatly from 100 to 0.01

Pam: I knew that I will find you here and I bought you lunch

Rajesh: Thank you

Pam kissed his cheek then she take her seat

Pam: How are you sweetheart?

Rajesh: Good and you

Pam looked at him for some time

Pam: Am I boring you?

Rajesh: No not at all it's just I have a lot in my mind

Pam: Rajesh since you went to KZN you changed you...you are drifting apart...wait did they tell you something about me?

He looked at her while shaking his head

Rajesh: What...

Pam: No I am asking Rajesh

Rajesh: No one told me anything about you Pamela

Pam: Oh is it because of Lelothando huh is it because of

her being a "princess" ...

Rajesh: Are you listening yourself just to know how ridiculous you sound right now and it's not attractive but disgusting

Pam: Oh I am disgusting now is that what you are saying

Rajesh sighed

Rajesh: Pam please not now please

Pam: Rajesh what is...

Rajesh: What were you doing in Bloemfontein?

Pam looked at him with her eyebrow raised

Pam: Wait how did you know I...

Rajesh: You are not answering my question

Pam: Are you stalking me sweetheart are yo...

Rajesh: What...No not at all I don't have time to do that just someone saw you and he told me thinking I was also with you in Bloem

Pam: Well I was taking Lisa to school

Rajesh: Huh?

Pam: I got her school UFS...

Rajesh: Which Lisa are you talking about?

Pam told him what Nicole planned to do with Lisa

Pam: So I decided to help her my love

Rajesh: Wow you did a good thing

Pam: Yes and Lelo...

Rajesh: Wait where does Lelo...

Pam: Babe Lelo is going to be grateful for what I am doing for Lisa...

Rajesh: You are helping Lisa because you want to score some points not because you are helping her with an open heart you are looking something in return right

Pam: Lelo...

Rajesh: Why are you doing this Pamela I am not going

to allow take any advantage of princess...

Pam: Sweetheart look...

Rajesh: No! Why don't you stand for your shit huh fix it without involving someone else Pamela

His voice was now firm but low

Rajesh: Why are you playing games why are you making things more difficult for you...You know what I think we should take a break

Pam looked at him with her eyes popped out

Pam: Wha...what do you mean?

Rajesh: Listen I love you so very much and you know that but I can't do this with you right now Pam...Please fix your life first just fix everything

Pam: Sweetheart please...

Rajesh: I am not going anywhere I will wait again just like I did before...Please excuse me

.
. .

Since Sihle received a visitor from Calvin he have been thinking about the "boss" he was talking about...And everything is going well for him in prison no one is treating him badly or something...Everyone respect him worship his ground and afraid of him and that surprise him...Anyway he was sitting on his bed when five guys joined him...They were written "We don't eat shit" on their foreheads has tattoo and scars on their faces two were coloureds and other three were blacks....Sihle tried to look like he is not scared but failed as he was swallowing hard

Guy1: Relax we are here with peace boet

Guy2: Do you remember me?

Sihle looked at him then shook his head a no

Sihle: N..no

Guy2: Look careful

Sihle: No I don't sorry

Guy3: Sihle September Mr Lawyer himself the brother of Bantu September...Where is his princess?

Sihle looked at him

Sihle: She....she is...dead home...uhm

Guy3: Dead home?

Sihle: Ho...home

Guy3: Okay...I see

Sihle: Do...do you know me?

Guy2: Yeah because you were my sister's lawyer years back when she was go through a divorce but I'm sure you don't remember my man

Guy4: What happened to Bantu boet...Yeer that guy was so cool

Guy5: I love the way he loved his daughter I also developed love for my baby girl because of that guy

Guy1: Yeah neh

Guy2: Anyway that is not the reason we are here

Guy4: Yeah true

Guy4: Mr Lawyer how do you know Black Rose?

Sihle looked at him with his our popped out...He once heard about Black Rose

Sihle: Bla...Black Rose....I don't know that person

Guy1: How come you don't know her because our source told us she is protecting you

Sihle: WHAT?

Guy3: Anyway what did you do to end up here?

Sihle: I...I am framed of buy a painting called "Wings of Destiny" and....

Guys: WHAT?

Sihle: Do you know it?

Guy2: Do you know Busani Cooper Praticce Motsepe and other big guns in the country but do you know Busani Cooper?

Sihle: Ye...yes

Guy4: He is the only one who can afford that shit here in the country

Guy3: In Africa as whole

They laughed

Guy5: Well my man since you don't know Black Rose then you can't help us

Sihle: Wh..who is...

Guy1: Black Rose is a...I don't know whether she is a coloured or...

Guy4: No one knows

Guy1: Yeah...She can kill all of us in this prison with an hour boy

Sihle swallowed hard

Guy5: And I was surprised that how do you know Black Rose cause you are not in her league...Black Raso deal with big guns like Russians Americans Chinese...Oh she has a friend who is called "Black Doll"

Sihle felt his beat faster and he started sweating as his eyes were popped out

Guy2: Did you know that they killed two powerful well known Russian Mafia gangs within a week...They killed everything their families wife kids cat dog just everything

Guy1: And I heard that they are here in South Africa

.
. .
. .

LELO'S POV

***One year later...Everything was wonderful just marvellous!...I made peace with everything being a

princess royalty and the way they do things I accepted my confusing and complicated life and the chief priest keep saying "When the time is right you will know everything and you have ownership to your gift" and I decided to go with the flow to avoid any confusion and problems...I was now studying at UCT and I was back on my feet even though it took three full months but I was grateful hey!...Uncle Busani bought me a big beautiful house in fact big exquisite beach house in Cape Town my handsome gorgeous brothers were still the craziest human beings ever!...They were all enjoying their positions at work and busy with their studies too because we all want the title 'Dr"...Lol...And Bonani final got the job at B&B Construction after he failed two times aunty Yolani is the woman of principles and accountability very professional just because she is his "stepmother" no connections and stuff work is work... Anyway I was enjoying being everyone's princess treated like an egg and being spoiled rotten it was my favourite part...Lol...And uncle Busani final asked the big question honey! He was getting married to my beautiful sexy and gorgeous aunty Yolani...ROYAL WEDDING honey! #Kuzoba'Lit baby!...We were all over the moon and couldn't wait for the big day which was in six months to come...Wedding planners yes honey "planners" were already busy with their wonderful lovely job....Anyway we were chilling in the lounge listening to uncle Busani who was busy with the piano waiting for his beautiful wife to be...Well the king and the queen were in Russia and uncle Rajesh was in Joburg due to work of course***

Yanga: Are you nervous old man?

We all laughed

Busani: Call me old man again and see what I will do to that big head of yours

Yanga: Not when my grandfather is just one call away
We laughed

Busani: You think I am scared of him neh oh well my son I have news for you...I am not scared of him

Me: Oh really uncle

Busani: Princess please stay out of this
We laughed again

Bujar: Yes princess ask him

Busani: Well I am not scared of him not when my mom is still a queen of this kingdom so if your precious grandfather want to sleep on the couch every night then...

Us: Ohhhh

Bonani: Mommy's baby

Busani: The one and only my son
We all laughed

Me: You are...Oh wow

We all looked at the stairs as my aunty was slowly modelling her way down...We found ourselves standing

Me: My ninja aunty!

Bonani: Mommy Yolan!

Bujar: Dude your cheeks has turned pink now stop it my nigga

Yanga: He is blushing people

Uncle Busani showed them his fist and we laughed...He played the piano

Busani: "I found a love for me

Darling just dive right in

And follow my lead

Well I found a girl beautiful and sweet

I never knew you were someone waiting for me
Cause we were just kids when we fell in love
Not knowing what it was
I will not give you up this time
But darling just kiss me slow your heart is all I own
And in your eyes you're holding mine..."

Us: Wow

Trust me my uncle can sing and every time we sing together I just miss my superman my father...Anyway he was looking at his blushing girlfriend who was smiling looking at him too...They were so cute...Aunty Yolani was wearing knee length pencil cream-white skirt with its bobtube design crop top six inch gleaming Jimmy Choo stilettos with shiny silver clash bag her hair was styled curly with a nude lipstick and my aunty is a free make-up person just like her niece...Just natural beauty honey!...And uncle Busani was serving fire in a three piece dark-mustard suit...He played the notes again with his eyes glued at aunty Yolani who was smiling at him

Busani: "When you said you looked a mess I whispered underneath my breath

But you heard it darling you look perfect tonight
Well I found a woman stronger than anyone I know
She shares my dreams I hope that someday I'll share her home

I found a love to carry more than just my secrets
To carry love to carry children of our own..."

Me: You still want more children wow

Others laughed while uncle Busani chuckled shaking his head slowly playing the piano

Busani: "...but we're so in love
Fighting against all odds
I know we'll be alright this time

Darling just hold my hand
Be my girl I'll be your man
I see my future in your eyes
Baby I'm dancing in the dark with you between my arms
Barefoot on the grass listening to our favourite song
When I saw you in that dress looking so beautiful
I don't deserve this darling you look perfect tonight..."

He closed his eyes while playing some notes

Yanga: At least I am learning some two three things
here

Busani: "Baby I'm dancing in the dark with you between
my arms

Barefoot on the grass listening to our favourite song

I have faith in what I see

Now I know I have met an angel in person

And she looks perfect

I don't deserve this

You look perfect tonight"

***Perfect by Ed Sheeran...He stood up and walk to
aunty then kissed her cheek***

Busani: Shall we my lady

Yolani: Of course

Me: Can I be your driver please

Busani: No baby girl...Bye kids

***We watched them as they walk out...They were
having "Dinner date" at the dam...You see the way the
Palace is so big you can host a party other have a
dinner date one have a honeymoon in peace without
any distractions while others are just chilling in different
lounges...That's how big and beautiful it is and even my
mini 21st celebration took place at the garden and they
wanted to host big thing but no it was just a dinner party
because I spent my day and other days visiting

orphanage and old age homes...I have a house cars because that's what one usually gets as a present on 21st birthday but I donated R250 000 to different 20 orphanage and old age homes with help of my brothers of course...Anyway we took our seats while Bujar went to play a piano***

Bujar: I also want to get married

We laughed

Me: Talking about marriage what happened to Pam and uncle Rajesh?

Bujar: They took a break

Me: Oh okay

Bonani: I don't like that Pam shame I'm sorry but I don't

Me: Well I don't know what I did to her but she is just giving me an attitude and a cold shoulder

Yanga: Princess not everyone will love you baby sis and some will just hate you without any reason

Me: But Pam is...

Bujar: Can we not talk about people with negative vibe guys

Well I was really hurt or worried about Pam's behaviour towards me...And I remember this day I was in Joburg when I bumped into her at Four Seasons Hotel since me and my brothers we were going to have lunch there so I was waiting for them and I was with my guards...I walked to her with a huge smile but she gave me one hell cold in fact disgusting look ever!...She was like "I see royalty is treating you good you are even glowing. Enjoy!" without any greetings or even the fake one then she left me there with my mouth opened

Me: Anyway Yanga and Bonani I have never ask you this how are you feeling about your father's relationship with my aunt?

Yanga chuckled

Yanga: Even the queen asked that and also dad too

Bujar: So?

Bonani: Well daddy always ALWAYS put us first and our happiness...I mean since I was young even though he travels a lot but he always make time for me even now with us all...But now it's time I put his happiness first too like he always do to me...Mommy Yolani makes him happy then why should I stand in his way...I am so very happy about their relationship

Yanga: I know that I grew up without him in my life but hey it is not his fault but to blame all these royal what-what

Me: These people are so fucken self....

Bujar: Hey be careful of what you say or you want to be a cripple again no sis we are not going to carry you shame

Me: Voetsek!

We laughed

Yanga: As I was saying but when I met him he closed all that gap he fulfilled what I was lacking all these years...Guys I love my father so very much

Us: Ncooo

Bujar: He's so cute guys

We laughed

Yanga: I have nothing against his relationship with mommy Yolani...And they are so cute together

Bujar: Mama Ninja and Papa Ninja

We laughed

Me: But guys it's sound so funny I mean aunty Yolani is my father's twin sister and uncle Busani is my mother's brother

Bujar: Chinese tendency neh

Bonani: And mommy Yolani is Chinese like...

Me: Hey! That's my Aunty you are talking about

Bujar: Hey guys who knew that Mr Toughness the Beast himself can be this romantic

Me: They are cute guys and I CAN'T WAIT FOR THE BIG DAYYYYYY!

We all made a hell of noise

Bujar: Kuzonyiwa mchana...I'm sure well known fashion designers are already busy all over the world because everyone want to steal the spotlight

Me: Tell me about it

Yanga: Bujar have you ever sing for someone before in your life

We all laughed

Bujar: No

Bonani: Shame

Bujar: I'm not into any romantic thing it's just hit and run

Me: Bulelani!

Bonani: And you princess?

Me: Well someone once sang for me and we were on roof top at night candles and different rose petals...It was very beautiful

Yanga: What really happened sis?

Me: Guys I don't wanna lie I loved Luyanda Sangqu so very much I saw future with him being the princess just because I didn't know that I was a princess already...And he loved me dearly he fight for me carried my battles he...he was my safe place where I found comfort love happiness kind caring friendship craziness...We shared the same degree of emotions...He was my life I trusted and love him with my all....But things changed hey

***I wiped my tears*

Bonani: Everyone can tell that you were so much in love
I mean his Instagram said it all

I laughed between my tears

Me: "Our love is forever always will be"

I wiped my tears again as I closed my eyes

Me: Love is beautiful but I curse love...

Bonani: Sis

He wiped his tears

Bujar: Luyanda is still going to cry...Nc nc nc

Me: And speaking of him I saw him at Waterfront...

Yanga: You what?

Well I saw him at the entrance coming to the restaurant I was in...And I did not panic or anything...In Cape Town I don't wear anything to do with royalty I even leave my sceptre at the Palace when I'm leaving and my guards and maidens don't wear their royal beads too due to safety reason of course and the chief priest said that there are people who are thirst for our blood especial for me since they knew that there is a "crown princess" at Cooper but unfortunately they don't know us...So that day I was with my S.A army when Luyanda was busy entertaining some people you know when you are "famous" so we left without him seeing me you know when I'm with my guards surrounding me no one can see me not even my feet

Bujar: Wow

Me: Don't worry the day when we are all going to face each is coming

.
. .
. .

NARRATED

***He was sitting on his big black leather chair behind

his Italian wooded designed shiny dark-maroon desk in his expensive smelling and scary looking office with a glass of an expensive whiskey on rocks in his hands...Then the door opened his two friends get in***

Voice1: My my my look what we have here

They all laughed

Voice2: I have been waiting for you all day you motherfuckers

Voice3: Weather gave us some shit in Hong Kong and you know how clouds and Jet work

Voic2: Yeah right

They hugged each other and took their seats

Voice1: You still love drinking cheap fucken shit

Voice2: Fuck you!

They laughed and continue teasing each other and laughing

Voice3: Oh well Kray is getting married

Voice2: The Beast!

Voice1: The heartless motherfucker himself

Voice2: Well well well...He final found himself a bitch wow that's nice

He smiled and take a sip in his glass

Voice1: He's getting married to Black Rose

Voice2: WHAT?

His eyes was popped out while he was coughing

Voice3: Kray is getting married to Black Rose!

Voice1: Shit is about to happened baby!

Voice2: FUCK!

He screamed while throwing his glass against the wall and he stood up removing his tie

Voice2: NO NO NO...KRAY CAN'T MARRY BLACK ROSE....NOOOO!!!

Voice1: Well we all know that everyone has his or her

weakness...

Voice2: WHAT SHIT ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT...THESE FUCKERS DON'T HAVE KIDS CATS DOGS AND KRAY'S FATHER IS JUST ANOTHER ANIMAL....OH FUCK!!!

Voice3: Well they have a beautiful princess

Voice2: Wait...what?

He said with a soft voice with an evil smile

Voice1: Yes

Voice2: Well well well...we have to go to South Africa ASAP!

He chuckled

Voice3: Easy tiger speed kills...We still have Black Doll

Voice2: YOU KNOW WHAT I NEED SOME BITCHES TO FUCK AND YOU BETTER COME UP WITH A REAL FUCKEN SOLUTION NOT THIS SHIT YOU ARE VOMITING

He took his coat

Voice2: And remember who you are dealing with

He left

Voice1: SHIT!

Voice3: Po Black Rose killed two Russian Mob alone within five days...

Voice1: We need all our best A team and favour from OWLS in South Africa...but we need to get the princess first!

.
. .
. .

***Sihle was used with a prison life now and he was still having nice time eating nice food sleep on good bed and everyone bow down on his knees for him with so much respect...Well He was laying on his bed reading a novel

when five guys went to him***

Guy1: Hey Boet

Sihle sat up straight looking at them...They looked scary with scars and tattoos all over their bodies and even on their faces with gold teeth...Well Sihle was not shaken a bit since he knows that no one can touch him

Sihle: Yeah

They laughed

Sihle: Did I miss the joke or what?

Guy2: Wow

Sihle: If you don't have something to say leave as you can see I am busy

Guy3: You think this is a hotel neh

Sihle: Gents please leave or you want me to tell Black Rose that you disturb my peace

Well He once got a call telling him that anyone even a fly mess with him he should just make one call and everything will be sorted

Guy4: Black....

They laughed

Guy5: Nice time is about to end Mr Lawyer and soon you be sleeping in my bed as you see that it is cold

He winked at him

Guy4: Nah don't worry Mr Lawyer you are leaving soon

Guy3: Anyway Black Doll will be here anytime soon so prepare yourself

Guy1: Take care Mr Lawyer

They laughed

PART 84

LELO'S POV

I was coming from the campus and I was driving slowly listening to Celine Dion I was in a good mood and singing along the lyrics

Me: Oh yes honey!

I was driving my i8 with my shades on darling and my dreadlocks lose...Every time I stopped at the traffic lights people were looking at me like I am celeb or something...And I remember this day at the campus some dudes asking if "I am not the Cooper princess or Mr September's daughter"...I just looked at them and laugh while I left them hanging...The thing is I don't talk with anyone at the campus unless someone is greeting me and I just fake a smile and leave I attend all my lectures then leave

Me: What the fuck?

I looked through my review mirror and there was a car and I saw it on my way to the campus but when I was about to reach the campus it passed with a high speed...It was a black Range Rover and everything was black even its windows and rims....I increased my speed and it did the same

Me: Oh okay let the game begin then bitches!

I increased my speed making sure that I open a huge gap between us

Me: Yeah!

I drove off and when I arrived at my crib there was a black Jaguar E-PACE in front of the gate and it drives off in a high speed when I was about to stop the car...Anyway I quickly get in the yard and parked at the driveway then I took my things and step out

Me: Did you see a black Jaguar E-PACE outside the gate?

I was talking with one of the guards

Guard: Outside...No Zama

Me: That's so strange

Guard: And Qhabanga said that there was black Land Rover followed them here earlier and when they stop it drove off just like that

Me: And I was tailed also and I notice it when I was on my way here but it was a black Range Rover

Guard: What...why you didn't call us to...

Me: Cal...Come on maybe it's our imagination

Guard: No Zama and we are not going to any chance tomorrow we are going with you and we will activate the security outside

Me: Go with me where?

"To the campus Zama"

Me: That won't be necessary guys....

Guard 2: Unfortunately it's not for discussion my princess...

Me: Oh okay fine...Did Enhle told you that tonight we are having dinner together?

Guard2: Yes my princess

Me: Okay let me go then I need to take a bath

I walked to the house and I went to check at kitchen

Me: Hey ladies what are we having tonight?

Chef1: Uhhh...Something simple but nice princess

Me: Oh wow...Let me not disturb you then

I walked out going upstairs

"Zama my thing"

I laughed

Me: Hawu Sbahle leave me alone

We all laughed

Me: Ask your boyfriend girly

"Hawu Zama"

Me: Yes honey

I then ran to my room leaving them laughing...My maidens were so crazy and I loved them because they respect me as much as I respect them and they know their lane...I wanted them to feel welcome and appreciated because they are also older than me...Anyway I took a shower and wear my comfortable clothes then went to downstairs...They were already set the table we were using a dining room with a huge table that is suitable for all of us

Me: Akusanuki kamnandi (smell so nice)

We all took our seats and said the grace then we dished for ourselves

Me: Did you manage to activate the security outside?

Guard1: Yes my princess

Me: Okay good

We continued talking teasing each other and laughing until we were disturbed by an alarm

Me: What's that?

Guard2: Someone is outside the gate

Me: At this time...who the fuck is that...anyway let me check

Guard3: No Zama let us check

Me: Okay lets first check at the camera then you know....

I stood up with three guards and we went to check

Guard1: What the fuck?

Me: What's up?

It was the same black Range Rover

Guard2: Isn't the car you were talking about earlier princess?

Me: It is and...Hayi man what's going on here?

Guard3: Or lets to find...

Me: No Qhabanga leave it and let's go back to the dining room before our food get cold

We went back to others but I was thinking about these black cars...Am I being tail and by who that what I was asking myself

LUPHINDO'S POV

Everything was just a mess at the Palace but however what excites me the most is that Lelo did not go to the States and she was just few miles away and every time I see her she's more beautiful...Anyway at the Palace it was just a mess but at least there was no death but drought and it was very dry farms dams and even rivers were becoming dry too bit by bit...I even used my own money and ask favours to people to supply water to the people every weekend...As much I wanted to leave but I always find my way back home because of the poor servants firstly the king and the people of course because the real "Prince and Princess" were just the living beasts and they were becoming worse everyday...Anyway I was in the lounge busy with my work

"You have been working since morning"

I lifted my eyes up and I smile while closing my laptop

Me: I am working on a case and I have to be in court in the next four coming days

King: But you should rest son you have been working since morning and you even missed the lunch with us

Me: But I had something my king don't worry

He took his seat and he was so drained shame

Me: Someone who should rest here is you my king just look at you

He chuckled

King: There's no time to rest my son

Me: But you should rest your highness and tell me how you are doing and please be honest

He closed his eyes and sighed

King: I don't know when the last time I was fine my son let alone to sleep...

Me: But you should rest my king please....Oh you know what you are going with me to Port Elizabeth for some spa treatment just to relax and have peace of mind

King: Anita is going kill everyone in this Palace or replace them all and let alone Luyanda....How many people would have d...

Me: To hell with them...My King this is for your own health or you want to die before your time or grow grey hair

We laughed

King: Son it's....

Me: Nothing my king we are going and end of discussion I don't care even if we could come back this Palace turned into ashes

King: Wha...what?

We laughed and we talked about some things and laughing there and there

Me: Uhhh....Can I ask something?

He looked at me with his eyebrows raised

King: Ye...yes son

Me: Uhhh...Is uhhh....

King: Phindo what's wrong?

Me: Your highness is the ancestors still quite?

King: It's still blank they are still quite...

Me: But it's been two years and months now or have they abandoned on us the people...Why because things

are getting worse now...

King: I know son I know

Me: Is there anything or even sacrifice you can make for them to...

King: Son let the will...

Me: But until when my king until when...

King: Son no one can question....

"I SAID STOP FOLLOWING ME OR YOU WANT ME TO GIVE YOU ANOTHER SLAP HUH FOOL!"

We were disturbed by Luyanda who was shouting he got in with his tie up side down holding his blazer and he look like he was hit by a bus he threw his things at the couch and he walk around the lounge

Me: Please excuse us

I said to the guards and shame the poor guys left

Me: Where are you coming from?

Luyanda: East London

Me: So ufuna ukundixelela ukuba oko usuka eMonti ubila oluhlobo okanye usiqhela nje kakubi or uyasi'act'la (you want tell me that all the way from East London you have been boiling like or you are just acting)

He looked at me and I looked at him back and I wanted to slap him so hard I was craving for him for ukumnyisa nje qha

Luyanda: Wha...What? Listen here dude if you don't have something to say just shut the fuck up instead of vomiting shit

I chuckled shaking my head

Me: Askies?

King: Luyanda what's wrong?

Luyanda: Father everything is wrong EVERYTHING!-

"What's going on here?"

It was Anita and she came to us

Anita: What's wrong why are you shouting?

Luyanda: Are you talking with me...

Anita: Yhoo! Sorry before you skin me alive

King: Luyanda what's going on?

Luyanda: Father B&B Construction cut off everything with us

He went crazy after that with his hands on his head

King: Wha...what why

Luyanda: I don't know father but what I know is that we are no longer their Auditors anymore!...Oh God

King: Which means they are also going to stop giving bursaries...Oh God why did you take Bantu

Me: Hey! You think you can kill his only princess and expect everything to be smooth

Anita: Just because she was a witch and I can kill her again if God could give me another chance to...Nx!

Luyanda: Father this is very bad because they were our biggest clients and now...Nc nc nc I'm sure tomorrow morning our share value will go down and guess what board members will be on my back...Shit!

Anita: And you will be trending darling journalists will be looking for you everywhere

Luyanda gave her an evil stare

Luyanda: Jonga thula sisi before ndenze into endizozisola okay (look shout up sis before I do something I'll regret)

Anita: So-rry but it's the truth

Luyanda: I am sure shareholders will withdraw their shares or even worse...

King: Son don't think negative rather try to find solutions

Luyanda: How father how...You know what you are the reason for all of this everything is your fucken fault

Anita: Me?

Luyanda: Yes you Anita! Your curse is spreading around...

Anita: Father did you hear him?

Luyanda: No man no! GUARD!

Shame poor guys got in running

Luyanda: Go call Nconde NOW!

King: Why are you calling the priest?

Luyanda: No father ha.ana Nconde is no longer doing his job...No no...

Anita: I wish I could shake hands whoever came up with an idea to terminate the contract with you...Uyinja

Luyanda rha!

Luyanda: ASKIES

Anita: Rha! After you bought a witch in our home now you have guts to tell me that this is my fault to say that I am a curs...

Luyanda slapped her so hard that she fall on the floor

Luyanda: The only witch here is YOU! AND IF YOU ARE NOT A CURSE WHAT ARE YOU DOING HERE AREN'T YOU SUPPOSE TO BE THE NIGERIAN PRINCESS MONTHS AGO HUH

Anita was screaming like a widow and I like it so very much when they are both fighting with each other...And I must say Luyanda slapped her at a right time she was even nose bleeding...Excellent!

Anita: Yo..you call...me a witch Luya..nda and YOU FUCKEN LAY YOUR FLIRTY HANDS....

Luyanda: And I am going slap you again and again until you learn how to mind you own shit you rubbish...

"My king you sent for me"

Luyanda: Oh no it was me Nconde...Anita please excuse us

Nconde looked at him with his eyebrow raised

Anita: Why...

Luyanda: I am not going to repeat myself or you will excuse us with another slap flying

Anita looked at him with so much hatred

Anita: I am going to tell mom

Luyanda laughed sarcastically clapping his hands

Luyanda: What she's going to do what difference she will make huh...Now Voetsek'a ke sisi

Anita: Mxm

Nconde: Oh okay my prince

Me: Aren't you going to sit down and...

Luyanda: NO!...Nconde what's going on here huh?

Nconde: Uyandilahla ke ngoku (you are confusing me now)

Luyanda: Yonk'into Nconde iyamoshakala and wena uthule uphole apha entloko u'relax'le uyasibone sisehle sisonyuko nje thina(Everything is a mess Nconde and you are quite you are relaxed while you see us going up and down)

King: Luyanda...

Luyanda: Nconde why you don't tell us if your powers are over huh why are you wasting our precious time why tata wabantu udlala ngathi

Nconde chuckled shaking his head

Nconde: Iyatshaya lentwana (is he smoking)

Luyanda: No man ha.ana it's been two years and months now Nconde two fucken years! But you are still playing hide and seek with us

Me: Luyanda...

Luyanda: No people! I'm about to lose everything now and still Nconde don't see anything...Why are we wasting our money paying you while you are in your mini

holiday doing nothing...Absolutely nothing Nconde

Nconde: I will never be insulted by...

Luyanda: Truth hurts neh...I am starting to think maybe you are not a really priest Nconde...

King: LUYANDA!

Luyanda: Father you should get rid of this man or wait I also have a right to kick you out of this palace

Nconde laughed

Nconde: I am not going to let you insult me Luyanda!

Luyanda: See what I'm talking about Nconde are you a fake tata...

Nconde: YOU...

I quickly ran to him and hold his hand as he was taking his sceptre

Me: Hlisa umoya gxengo lam please (Calm down my elder) please

Nconde: I WILL NEVER BE INSULTED IN...

Me: I know I know I know tatu'Nconde but please calm down I know what you sacrificed your time career and everything for this but it is your calling and ancestors did not make any mistake please don't let mad people...

Luyanda: Are you referring to me when you say "Mad people"

King: Please forgive him Nconde please

Nconde: This must be the last time my king last time!

He rushed out

King: Why Luyanda? Are you trying to kill me before my time huh why are you bringing curses upon yourselves...Why are bringing shame on my forefathers throne...If it's not Anita it's you why

He also left us...I looked at Luyanda and I took my things

Me: You are still going to suffer and blame no one but

yourself brother

I went to upstairs going to my room and I lock myself in...I closed my eyes and took a deep breath

Me: God this is too much now please intervene now...And I can't live like this everyday is becoming worse in this Palace...Please show your presence now

I sighed and took my phone to call Lelo

Me: Please pick up please

When I was about to cut it off she answered

Lelo: Phindo

She said that giggling and I found myself joining her

Me: Hey beautiful

Lelo: Beautiful wow please I don't want to blush dude

We laughed

Lelo: Hey what's up you are so down?

Me: Isn't this hell of a place I called a Palace

Lelo: Oh okay I don't wanna hear it

Me: Lelo...

Lelo: Listen I am driving

Me: Lelo...

Lelo: Bye

Me: You are....Wow did you just hung up on me

Lelothando

NARRATED

Yolani took her luggage and handbag then went to upstairs...Busani quickly stood up when he saw her he was with his mother

Yolani: I am going to Joburg

Queen: But you can't just leave me here alone baby
Yolani faked a smile and Busani noticed that she was not the "Yolani" everyone know

Yolani: Don't worry I will be back soon my love

Queen: You promise and we have go to Paris to check your dress

Yolani kissed her forehead

Yolani: I promise and I also promised Princess shopping

The queen laughed

Queen: Jesus! I promised to skype with her an hour ago...Nkulunkulu wami ngaze ngafa (My God I am dead)

She kissed Yolani's and rushed to upstairs

Busani: So what's going on Yee?

Yolani: Meaning?

Busani: You...Never mind my love have a safety journey

Yolani: O-kay...Bye

Busani: I love you so very much

Yolani smiled and kiss his cheek

Yolani: I love you too

She said that leaving

Busani: Never mind my foot!

He rushed to his chamber and maidens to pack for him while he was taking his bath

Sihle was waiting for his special visitor in a private room and he thought it was Calvin...After a while a white beautiful woman got in wearing black and white suit with a big briefcase got in

Woman: Mr Si..hle September right

Sihle quickly nodded

Sihle: Ye...yes Ma'am

Woman: I see well I am Priya Williams from...

Sihle: Sorry to interrupt are you Priya Williams from

SADERS LAW FIRM...are you that Priya I mean Priya-
Priya as Priya

Priya: Ye...s I am that "Priya-Priya" ...

Sihle: Wow! Tell me that this is a dream...Nice to final
meet you please feel free and have a seat...you are
welcome...Wow!

***He was exited and Priya looked at then she take her
seat***

Priya: O-kay tha...thank you...Oh well let me not waste
your time and mine also...I decided to come and tell you
personal the good news Mr September

Sihle: Good news?

Priya: Yes...You are a free man your name is clear...

Sihle: April passed long ago Ma'am so...

Priya: I am not fooling you here you think I would come
here to play games... No!

Sihle: How...I don't understand

Priya: I know but there was mistake and the owners of
"Eye of Destiny" are going to pay you R12.5 Million as a
part of their apology and two weeks fully paid holiday at
any country of your choice no matter how expensive it is
and lastly you are invited to their final gala dinner in
Japan

Sihle looked at her with his eyes popped out

Sihle: Wh...what...ar...are you serious?

Priya: Yes Mr September...Now come let's do all the
paperwork and leave this place

Sihle: Yes

***He was over the moon...They did all the paperwork
they were supposed to do and everything...After they
were done with everything they left with Sihle over
excited couldn't believe that he was seeing the light
again***

Priya: Come

They were walking in the parking lot going to the car

Priya: This is your driver Adam and if you don't like this car...

Sihle: My driver...car

It was a white BWM X5 and his driver was a white muscle guy wearing a black and white suit

Priya: He is going to you home and if you don't like the house just call me okay

Sihle slowly nodded

Priya: Well my job is done here...Have a nice day Mr September

She got in her car and speed off leaving Sihle looking like a lost fool in a big city with foreign language*

Adam: Sir

Sihle: Ye...s drive please

All the way Sihle was confused and excited at the same time

Sihle: Wait where are we going?

Adam: Sandton sir

Sihle: Okay

When an aluminium electronic gate slowly open for them Sihle's eyes were all out with his mouth wide opened...Adam parked next to other four cars in the driveway and quickly step out to open for Sihle

Sihle: Is this a dream or what?

He was looking at a big exquisite house and guards who were moving around the yard

"Welcome sir"

Sihle: Than...thank you

"This way sir"

***They walked to the house which was breath taking

with its modern Italian designed and black and white theme...It smelled expensive***

"Anything would you like sir"

Sihle: I...I just need to bath first

"Let me show your room then sir"

They went upstairs and show him everything and then left him alone in his mini heaven

Sihle: Oh God I knew that you will never leave nor forsake me father...Thank you for giving me second chance Lord Father yes I was one of you lost sheep and I am glad that you have found me again Father God

Meanwhile Yolani was in her hotel room at Four Seasons Hotel playing chess alone when Priya got in....Yolani looked at her and focused on her chess again

Yolani: And?

Priya: Everything is sorted

Yolani chuckled

Yolani: Thank you and come here

Priya giggled and they meet halfway and kissed and after a while Yolani pulled out

Yolani: I have to go

Priya: But Yee I thought...

Yolani: I know but I have to go

She took her things and kissed Priya's forehead

Yolani: Bye and take you of yourself

She winked at her going to the door

Priya: I love you!

Yolani laughed and leave

Priya: Prick!

***Yolani drove to the airport where Lee was waiting for her and when she arrived they kissed each other's

cheeks***

Yolani: I missed you

Lee baby kissed her lips and quickly wipe his lips while Yolani was laughing*

Lee: Sies!

Yolani: Come on it was Priya

Lee: Fuck you Yee!

Yolani: I love you too...So what's happening?

Lee: ACE OF SPADES THE PROPHET and EYES OF SNAKE...

Yolani: Whoo! Anacondas how nice

Lee: They want our heads...Fuckers

Yolani: Asia Europe and Northern- America leading gang...

"And Africa"

They turned to look who was it and it was Busani

Busani: The OWLS

Lee and looked at each other while Busani kissed Yolani and bite her lower lip so hard

Yolani: OUCH! WHAT THE FUCK...

Busani: I hate sharing

Yolani: Fuck you

Busani chuckled while Lee was laughing

PAM'S POV

I was tired so fucked tired about Lelothando everything is about her...Rajesh forget about me like I never exist to him because of this brat but I am going to sort her out...Anyway I was coming from work and when I got inside the house Lisa was laying on the couch watching tv...She is also starting to disgust me slowly

Lisa: Hey Pam

Me: Where are your results Lisaletu?

She didn't know whether to laugh or smile...I took the remote and switch off the tv while looking at her

Me: Hayi thetha subangathi yinja ebhaqwe iseba amaqada apha (No talk don't be like a dog that is caught stealing eggs***

Lisa: I...my...I...

Me: You don't know how to speak now

Lisa: I haven't received my results yet Pam

Me: Why?

Lisa: They are not done marking I guess

Me: Oh really?

Lisa: Yes Pam

I took out her results from my purse

Me: Take a look here my love

Her eyes immediately popped out and she started sweating and I felt like squeezing life out of her useless body at that moment

Lisa: Pam I can...explain

Me: I am listening

Lisa: I...uhmm...I...

Me: Oh shut you little bastard! I paid more than R100 000 bought you a car bought you a very fucken expensive apartment gave you credit card and R15 000 allowance monthly for what Lisa lethu...huh

Lisa: Pam...I am...I...

Me: YOU WHAT HUH YOU WHAT? All the things I did for you they were not enough for you to a point you started sleeping with rich married men Lisa lethu huh

She was now crying

Me: And you still have guts to lie to me...Tell me what's the point from saving you when your mother wanted you to be a prostitute...What have I gain from all of this huh?

Lisa: Pam I am...so sorry

I laughed looking at her

Me: My dear you are still going to be sorry because I want every cent of my money do you hear me?

Lisa: Pam please...How am I going to pa....

Me: Since you know how to open that smelling thing between your legs for rich married men and for mahala then it's time you use it to hustle for my money

Lisa: Pam...

Me: You are starting tomorrow and since I have a good heart I found you a job from Hillbrow...You are going to pay you rotten rat...Rha!

PART 85

LUYANDA'S POV

I was now in Joburg for a board meeting and my phones have been ringing non-stop and journalists on my back...And I guess God did not hear my prayers because the company share value decreased and it was very bad...I couldn't sleep I was tossing and turning hoping God that will be with me during my meeting the following day...Anyway I woke up before even my alarm rings made my bed and went to the bathroom did my hygiene process...I wore a fitting black suit a white shirt and paired it with black alligator Cartier watch and Christian Louboutin shoes not forgetting my cologne. After I was done with everything I took my things and went to downstairs

"My Prince your breakf..."

Me: I am not hungry!

***I continued walking out without even looking at her...I found the cars not ready and the guards nowhere to be

found...I chuckled***

Me: GUARDS!

Two of them came and they were not even running...idiots!

Guard1: My...

Me: Hold it there my friend where are your friends?

Guard2: They are still eating my Prince

Me: EATI...CALL THEM!

Guard2: Yes my...

Me: NOW! AND YOU IDIOT ON YOUR KNEES

He went down and others came running

Guard3: My Prince you sent for us...

Me: KHAWUJONGE EZIZIBHANXA ZINDIJAMELE (LOOK AT THESE IDIOTS THEY ARE STARING AT ME) ON YOUR FUCKEN KNEES NOW!

ME: And with your hands up...Now tell me why the cars are not ready and waiting for me here instead there

I pointed looking at the driveway where the cars were

Guard4: But you said yesterday that we must be ready at 7:30 my prince

Guard5: And it still 6.50 my prince

I looked at them then I chuckled

Me: Oh Really?

They all nodded

Me: Listen here you should be always ready even if it is 00:00 midnight you idiots...Do you understand?

Guards: Yes my prince

Me: And no supper for you all tonight for making me waiting...Now get the cars ready and lastly you must make sure that no fucken journalist touch me or block my way or else consider your useless ass fired!...Nx

***They all nodded and get up...We were on the way to

my work place and I was nervous as hell...After parking they open the door for me and I step out and slid my shades on***

Me: Let's go

I was talking with my guards and we walked inside the building with journalists shouting my name and asking questions but I kept quiet and my guards ensured that they don't touch me or blocking my way

"My Sangqu..."

Me: Not now Jakes

I walked to the elevator and straight to my office

Me: Kayla

Kayla is my PA and she was also my fucking buddy but I lost interest...Anyway she came to my office and give my notes

Kayla: Don't worry everything is going to be fine

She touched my arm and I looked at her hand then back to her then she quickly removed her hand

Me: Close the door on your way out Kayla

Kayla: You don't have to push me away and remember I know you sweetheart....

Me: Point of correction ma'am you know my dick not me okay so fuck off before I drag your cheap weave out by myself...Nx!

Kayla: I...

Me: Voetsek!

She walked out of my office with her tail between her legs...After 30 minutes board members arrived and Kayla informed me that the meeting is about to start...I did a short prayer then I walked to the boardroom and all eyes were on me as I took my seat

Me: Ladies and Gentlemen

***Some faked their ugly smiles and others did not even

smile not that I give a fuck...Anyway the meeting started***

Man1: I think I have a solution

Me: We are listening

Man1: I think we should vote Mr Sangqu out...

Man2: Or even chase him out because we can't sink because of one person who can't do his job

Me: Aninyi perhaps or just keep quite if you don't have something to say...Rha!

Lady1: I think Mr Khandai is telling the truth we can't go down because of one person and do not forget the millions we invest...

Me: Please balance me here people am I the one who told B&B to terminate the...

Lady2: Then what did you do after that Mr Sangqu?

Me: What I was supposed to do...

Lady2: So many things Mr Sangqu you....

Me: When your husband cheated on with your "Best friend" what did you do in fact when he left you for her wenzentoni ngalonto (what did you do)

The room became silent and she looked at me with her eyes popped

Me: Thetha kaloku suthula (speak don't keep quite)...you see sundixelele ukunya ke sisiza (don't tell me shit)

Man3: With all due respect Mr Sangqu please don't involve personal stuff with...

Me: Ungandiphapheli ke wena please because...

Someone cleared his throat and I quickly keep quite because he was not just like anyone he has so much power and authority

Man5: Back to Mr Khandai's option I think it is the best...

Me: HELL NO! THIS IS MY COMPANY IN CASE YOU

ALL FORGET THAT...

Man6: Ucinga ukuba sizodlala apha wena kwedini (you think we are here to play) akukho komkhulu ebizweni apha (this in not a palace meeting)

Lady3: I think we should vote

Man5: Yes of course...We will have another meeting in the next five days to decide...

Me: TO DECIDE WHAT?

Man5: If you step down as a CEO...

Me: Hey! yithini niyadlala....

Man5: This meeting is dismissed f...

Me: Do you know who am I?

Man6: Hayi jonga apha kwedini we don't care about who you are we only care about money

Lady4: And we have lost our biggest clients in your hands no we can't afford that...

Me: We will see about that...Yazi nimnyela umntu ezinto zinuka i'curry rha!

I stood up and took my things then I look at them

Me: You will have to kill me first if you think I will step down just like that without a fight and I don't even need your fucken votes

Man7: I suggest you don't do anything just not to humiliate yourself Mr Sangqu

Me: We will see

I walked out and going straight to my office

"How did it go..."

Me: Voetsek!

I parked my things took my blazer and I walked to the elevator going downstairs...When the journalists saw me they all came to me

"Mr Sangqu is it true that you are fired"

"Sir are you going to resign..."

They continued asking questions me until I got inside the car....I sighed then drive straight home

Me: Make sure no one disturb me

I then rushed inside the house going upstairs to my room...I threw myself on the bed and I scream out loud

Me: Fuck!

I was more than "stressed" because I knew that those board monkeys are capable of doing anything and I was just a toothless dog...I took my phone and call one of my fucking buddies Candice...Maybe after tapping some ass I was going to think of something because I was just blank...I sent two guards to fetch her then I took a shower and wear comfortable clothes...I then sit on the couch going through my emails as I was waiting for Candice...Fifteen minutes later I heard a knock

Me: Yeah

I was still looking at my laptop but the moment her fragrance hit my nostrils I lifted my eyes...Oh my God she was so fucken hot Candice is the type with big booty tiny waist and medium round boobs...I closed my laptop and meet her halfway

Me: Hey sexy

I squeezed her ass then we kissed and after a while I pulled out

Candice: Your highness

I chuckled

Me: Dance for me mama

***I went to sit on the couch again looking at her as she was taking her coat off and she was left with a white lace thong...She started dancing then she came to me and sit on my lap as I roughly tap her ass...We started kissing with my hands all over her body...After minutes

of kissing my anaconda was still sleeping and nothing was happening***

Candice: Luu...

Me: Nx! Voetsek get dress and get the fuck out of here

She laughed

Candice: You are joking right

Me: Bitch do I look like I am joking to you?

My voice was firm but low and she looked at me then she laugh clapping her hands

Candice: Wait don't tell me...Oh my God Luya...

Me: I said VOETSEK!

Candice: Come on Simba...

Me: Fuck off...

Candice: Whoo yima awuvukelwa yini or...No

I looked at her as I was getting angry and she started laughing

Me: I lost interest Candice

Candice: Look at me no man ever said that to me before honey because I am a catch sweetheart ngiyababa babes...Mara wena....

I pinned her against the wall and she looked at me with her eyes popped out

Me: I don't mind to chopping you like I'm chopping onion right now then continue with life like you never exists bitch

She started shaking with tears

Me: You are no longer that "Hot Candice" uyabanda (you are cold) okay...So now be a good girl and fuck off okay

She quickly nodded and I pick up her coat and handbag and throw them at her

Me: VOETSEK!

***She ran out of my room and I quickly sat down and

look at my manhood ***

Me: What's wrong with me?

I was disturbed by my phone ringing

Me: What?

"Sir it's me Lelethu"

Well Lelethu is the manager at one of my hotels in Cape Town

Me: Yeah

"Uhm sir three chefs are burnt by cooking oil and they are badly injured"

Me: So what I'm minister of health now or I am a doctor?

"No sir but..."

Me: Listen I don't have time for...

"And sir workers are on strike..."

Me: Jonga neh consider yourselves fired all of you and even nabo bakhethu ukuziqhotsa (even those who chose to fry themselves)...Nx!

NARRATED

Yanga was busy with his work in one of the chilling rooms and he was alone king and queen were in Ghana they were invited to royal wedding there and others were in Joburg and Lelo was in Cape Town of course

"My Prince"

He lifted his eyes and he looked at her for few seconds then he look down and continue with his work

Yanga: How can I help you Amanda?

***He was not even looking at her and ***

Amanda: I...Uhhh...I am looking for Queen Mother

Yanga chuckled and he close his laptop then look at her

Yanga: Do I look like her keeper perhaps?

*** Amanda looked at him as she felt a limp blocking in her throat***

Amanda: I...No...Sorry

Yanga: I'm sorry

Amanda: It's...it's okay

Yanga: Please eat lunch with me

Amanda: Tha...Thank you but I can't

Yanga walked to her since she was facing on other side...He stood right behind her with his hands in his pockets and Amanda started breaking faster

Yanga: Please...Hey hey hey what's wrong?

He wrapped his arms around her and pull her closer to him as she was silent sobbing

Yanga: Come

He took her hand then they walk to upstairs to Yanga's chamber they got inside and Amanda looked at him...It was her first time seeing Yanga's chamber and it was breath taking...They sat down and Yanga looked at her as she looked down playing with her fingers

Amanda: I am sorry f...

Yanga: I am listening Amanda

Amanda: I am fine Yanga nothing I can't handle

Yanga looked at her shaking his head

Yanga: Alright! We can go to downstairs then and besides I am starving and I'm sure my maidens are looking for me

Amanda: Ye...yes

They stood up and walk to the door but Amanda stopped him and looked at him

Amanda: Make love to me Yanga

Yanga coughed with his eyes all out

Yanga: Wha...what?

Amanda: Please Yanga

Yanga: Hell No! Aren't you married and I don't mess with married women hey...

He said that laughing

Amanda: Please...

Yanga: Wait you are not joking?

Amanda: No I'm not...

Yanga: Amanda what's going on with your life girl because you made me a fool I felt like a little boy who pee himself at his first day at school...

Amanda: I am so sorry Yanga but I had no ch...

Yanga: Fuck that Amanda! You had choice Amanda and remember what you said to me after your wedding...Didn't you tell that everything we had was just a big mistake and I should move on with my life...You played me...

Amanda: THAT'S NOT TRUE...

She was crying and Yanga look at her with his eyebrows raised

Yanga: I don't know why I'm doing this because you...

Amanda: I am sorry Yanga...

Yanga: You are sorry Amanda? You are sorry for what exactly?

Amanda: Yanga please....

Yanga: You know what it's okay Amanda and besides I moved on like you said

Amanda sat down and look at him

Amanda: I grew up knowing that I am a curse in the family a bad luck to everyone...If someone had a bad day at work is because of me if someone is fired or something bad happened it was my fault because I am a curse...

She wiped her tears and Yanga sit in front of her

Amanda: When I was sixteen years my father lost his

job and everyone blame me for everything and to cut the story short I become a slave a prisoner in a place I once called home...Then one day my parents told me to prepare myself and I did as I was told but only to found out they are selling me to an old man as his wife...Yanga I cried and begging them but all that was just a waste of time

Yanga: Amanda...

Amanda: That was the last time I saw my parents then I came here in KZN...

Yanga: Where are you from?

Amanda: From Mount Frere Eastern Cape that's where my roots are

Yanga: Wait You are not a Zulu?

Amanda shook her head a no

Amanda: Yes...Well I spent days crying as I was locked up alone in some room then one day that old man came to me and told that he's not going to marry me or hurt me...

Yanga: Huh?

Amanda: He kinda treated me like his child but living my life according to his terms and rules because he owns me but at least it was not like when I was living with my parents

She laughed shaking her head while tears were all over her face

Amanda: Do I look like I have a price tag written on my forehead?

Yanga looked at her

Yanga: Wha...what?

Amanda: Because everyone is selling me...Baba Zungu also sold me as a payback he sold me to an animal that man is a monster Yanga

Yanga: Your husband?

Amanda: HE'S NOT MY HUSBAND...Yanga please make love to me please I am begging you please

Yanga: Amanda what's going on?

Amanda cried out louder and Yanga pull her into his arms until she was calm only left with hiccups and she was shaking

Amanda: He...He is part of some cult and...

Yanga: WHAT?

Amanda: Since I moved with him I never heard peace or sleep I always have nightmares...So there is a room inside the house and it is always closed but one day I was alone and something told me to go there and...Oh my God I saw...human heads Yanga

Yanga: Amanda!

Amanda: Yanga that man want to sacrifice my womanhood...I heard him speaking with his friend that's why I decided to move here again and he's out of the country and it's been two months now and he's coming back next week...

Yanga's eyes were all out and Amanda was shaking uncomfortable

Yanga: It's almost a ye...year now you married to him so you...you never had sexual a...

Amanda: I have my own bedroom we never kiss he never touch me and according to him it was not time yet but since he is coming back he told me that the time is ready...

Yanga: Come here sweetheart

She started where she left off crying and Yanga was gently brushing her back while he was kissing her forehead

Amanda: Ple...please help me Yanga please

Yanga: Firstly thank you so very much for trusting me enough to come to me sweetheart...Don't worry you are safe now sweetheart and I am going to protect with everything I have...Look at me

She did and her eyes were swollen and her face turned pinkish...Yanga kissed her eyes

Yanga: I love you and I will always do nothing changed and I knew that this day will come but I didn't know that it was going to be so soon...I love you my princess but I want you to trust me Amanda please

Amanda nodded

Yanga: My parents are in Japan and I don't know when they will be back but Ma and the king are coming back next week but never mind that just know that you are not going anywhere

Amanda: But your family will never accept me especially the princess

Yanga laughed

Yanga: If Lelo could hear this she would be so heart broken

Amanda: I am an albino and I...

Yanga: So what Amanda huh?

Amanda: Yanga...

Yanga kissed her she firstly did not kiss him back but gave in...They kissed for some time and they pull out

Yanga: Lets go to downstairs I am starving

He helped her to get up and they went to the dining room and everything was already there and they took their seats and dish for themselves

Yanga: Please spend the night with me

Amanda: I...No I can't...I don't want to disrespect...

Yanga: Say the person who wanted me...

Amanda: Yanga!

She looked down and Yanga laughs

Yanga: Do you still want some?

Amanda looked down feeling embarrassed and she stop eating

Yanga: Hey pumpkin I am joking but you are going to spend the night with me and don't worry we won't do anything you don't and I don't want of course

Amanda looked at him and he winks at her

Yanga: Do you still have nightmares...

Amanda: I am using sleeping pills...

Yanga: Wha..I am so sorry but...

"Hayi uyanya rha"

It was Bujar and he look at Yanga with his eyebrows raised when he saw Amanda...Amanda was looking down

Bujar: Wow

He clapped once and Bonani also got in

Bonani: And then ubekwa yontoni ke lona apha (what are you doing here)

He was looking at Amanda who was looking down with tears

Bujar: Hayi sana isibindi onaso sisi sitya iSupplements ne Bco

Bonani: Hehake nomtombi y...

Amanda: I...have to go...

Yanga: You are not going anywhere Pariri

Bujar: Yanga are you crazy....

Yanga: Hayi voetsek...Pariri I will be back in few minutes okay

Amanda nodded and Yanga kiss her forehead then looked at his brothers

Yanga: Follow me

***They went to the lounge and Yanga summary few

things for them not all the story...Then after few minutes they went back to the dining room and Amanda was silent crying***

Yanga: Hey sweetheart

Bujar: Ummm...Amanda we are so sorry for our behaviour

Bonani: Yes...It's just we are protective brothers but please forgive us Pariri

Bujar: Heheka Bonani awusaphaphi

Bonani: Leave me alone ke wena or I will tell...

Bujar: Ndikukhabe unye kaloku mna sana yhu

Bonani: Yesana where will you start just look at me mntase then undixelele ukuba ungandiqala where

Yanga whispered something to Amanda then they both stood up

Bujar: Hayi yimani where are you going?

Yanga: See what I said Pariri

Amanda nodded smiling

LELO'S POV

I did not go anywhere today because I was not feeling okay I was just feeling down...I spent all the day in my bed and I told not to be disturb unless it's emergency...Anyway I woke up because my phone was ringing and it was an International number

Me: Hello

"Princess"

It was uncle Busani

Me: Hey uncle

Busani: Ma said you are not feeling well

Me: It's nothing serious I'm just feeling down uncle and Nomzamo is so dramatic yazi she's calling me every hour if it's not after every 45 minutes

Uncle chuckled

Busani: She's worried about you princess and don't be surprised if she's at your door tomorrow morning

Me: Oh my God...Ugogo wami kodwa

We both laughed...I also talked with aunty Yolani and Lee and they were in Japan...We talked for some time then we hung and my phone rings after just few seconds and it was the queen

Me: My love

Queen: I am on my way to the airport and tomorrow I need you in the Palace too

Me: Hayini uNomzama ninani...But it's fine but what I'm going to use...

Queen: Don't worry baby Richard is going to come just after we land in King Shaka

Me: Okay sweetheart

Queen: I love you Poodle

Me: I love you too my love

Then after that I woke up and fix my bed then went to the bathroom and took a shower...I just wore black and white Adidas jeggings and with its t-shirt and my sleepers because it was around 6pm...I took my phone and went to downstairs

"How are you feeling now Zama?"

Me: I am feeling better sweetheart and please don't worry guys okay I was just feeling down that's all okay

Shame they were all worried even the guards

"And your supper is ready princess"

Me: Thank you my love

***I walked to dining room and I took my seat and said the grace then I dish myself...As I was eating I heard a bombing sound outside and I scream out while getting up from my seat...The maidens also screamed coming

to me even the ones in upstairs and chefs in the kitchen came to me***

Me: Wha...what's going on or let me check...

They all screamed out my name stopping me and we heard another two sounds to a point that the ground was shaking and we all screamed then gun shots started

"PRINCESS"

They came to us with their big guns

Guard1: You guys please go to upstairs Ayanda will take care of you...RUN NOW!

Shame my girls looked at me first

Maiden1: No I am not going anywhere leaving the princess...

Me: Enhle please my love okay I will be fine...

Maiden1: Princess you...

Me: Please go guys please

They all ran to upstairs with their tears and I was also crying

Me: Qhabanga what's going on?

Guard2: I don't know Zama but listen princess take here

He gave me car keys

Guard2: You have to leave princess

Me: Wh...

Guard1: Please Zama because we think these people are here for you

Me: O...okay

Guard3: Let's go

I was in the middle as we were walking using the secret passage...Then I heard a gun shots and they were not far

Quard4: QHABANGA GO WITH THE PRINCESS WE WILL BACK UP

***I cried out louder as I see bodies lying

down...Qhabanga took my hand and we run...Then the bombing started again***

Guard1: PRINCESS GO

Me: NO QHABANGA I CAN'T LEAVE YO...

Guard1: GO PRINCESS GO!

I ran as Qhabanga was backing me up...Then Boom! I looked at the back Qhabanga was on his knees with blood coming out from his stomach but he was shooting back

Guard1: GO ZAMA

I watched him as he was shot countless he looked at me

Guard1: G..GO...ZAMA

Then he fall down

Me: QHABANGA!

My world stopped moving for few seconds then I came back to my sense and I ran to BMW i8...When I open the door I felt something on my arm but I got in and start the engine then I drove off

Me: Oh God I am bleeding

I was shot but I was driving like I'm racing with Vin Diesel I was flying...I looked at my review mirror and so many cars were following behind and I was starting to feel some pains...I don't know where I was going and no phone....I decided to stop the car because I was bleeding and my arm was just numb and four cars were already overtaking me...I stopped aside the road and did a short prayer then I got out and I was now surrounded by cars and men...They came to me and I was shaking

Man1: Princess

***A lot of them were Chinese and Japanese and they look so scary especially the ones with tattoos on their

faces***

Me: Who...are you

I was so scared and I couldn't even hide that

Man2: I'm sorry about your arm don't worry because I have already killed that dickhead who shot you my princess

Man1: Shall we beautiful princess

They made a way for me and I swallowed hard...."If God this is the end of me then I accept" that what I said to myself and I felt something like a needle on the back of my neck then that was the end of me as I slowly passed out

PART 86

LELOS'S POV

I slowly opened my eyes and close them again because the light was too bright but I finally open them few seconds later...I tried to sit up straight my head felt like it was going to blast it was hell painful and my throat was dry but luckily I found a jug filled with water mixed with lemons and mint leaves and two glass

Me: Ouch...What the...

I looked at my left side arm I had a bandage around my upper arm I look at it with so much confusion then I tried to drink water

Me: Where...the fuck...ouch!

***I scanned around the room and it was not my chamber nor my room...I quickly pushed the covers away and get off from the bed...I was wearing pink silky pyjamas I look at myself again and around the room...It was a big beautiful room white and sparkling silver theme one of it sides was glass made that I was able to

see outside but it was just an empty passage...It was damn quite that I could hear my heart beat I closed my eyes trying to figure out what's going on just to remember anything***

Me: What's going on...here where...Oh my God

I slowly sat on the white leather couch with my tears making their way down to my cheeks as I remember what happened...I closed my eyes with my hands on my head as the flashbacks take place in my head all the bombing sounds gunshots screams lifeless bodies on the ground and the pool of blood...

Me: Oh God...Okay okay okay...Baby girl no time to cry sweetheart

I said those words trying to comfort my poor self as I didn't know where to start or what to do and my head wasn't giving me a break it was so fucken painful...Minutes later I heard footsteps and I lifted up my head and look through the glass about six Chinese men following each other...The first one put his big ugly hands on the glass for few seconds and it slowly slide opening then they got inside and I quickly stand up while wiping my tears

Man1: Look whose finally awake...The pretty princess herself!

***He then smiles showing his gold teeth while clapping his hands...They were all wearing black and white suits without ties they had chiskop with roman figure numbers tattooed on their head and they had tattoos on their ugly faces they look so scary....I tried to control myself not to show them that I was so scared for my life*

Me: Hello... Mr China man sir...can you ple...

Man1: You have been sleeping almost 24 hours

Me: Wha...what?

Man2: Huh-huh

I looked at their ugly faces as they were looking at me with their scary smiles

Me: Where...where am I...and head is so painful

Man1: Oh pretty princess don't worry you are going to be fine

Me: Hayi veotsek man! Who the hell are you people and what do you want from...

Man1: Your new friends princess

I was not going to show them that I am scared so I decided to play it cool and calm

Me: Okay "my friend"... Where...

Man3: Island!

Me: There...are so many islands...

Man3: I also don't know...Oh-oh ops! Sorry

They laughed and I swallowed hard as I felt a big limp blocking the way down my throat...I joined them laughed and they look at me confused

Me: Wow that was funny man

I laughed again...They looked at each other

Man1: Are you okay princes?

Me: How could I be okay while I was shot kidnapped I don't know where I am and my head is so fucken painfu!...AND NDIJANYELWE NINI! (YOU ARE STARRING AT ME)

Man: Huh?

Me: Sorry...But..

Man1: Huh-huh time up little princess your breakfast is coming now okay

***He rushed out while others followed him making their way out and they disappeared in one of the passages...I slowly sat down and cried my lungs out...After I managed to calm myself left with hiccups and my head

was not painful as it was when I woke up...I tried to think what really happened again***

Me: I got shot and I...Oh God! Wait why all these men are Asians and...

I was disturbed by four guys getting in I look at them as they put the big tray on the table and they set everything

Guy1: Princess

I looked at his skinny self then I faced another direction

Man1: Your breakfast is read...

Me: I am not hungry

Guy2: Please eat something princess...Muesli yogurt fruit salad and it is...

Me: I said I am not hungry!

Guy2: Okay okay...

They took their seats and the room became silent...I looked at them and they were not scary like the first ones maybe I should try my luck that what I said to myself with a smile

Me: Okay I will eat something

They smiled and I slowly walk to the table and took my seat...I looked at them then I faked a smile

Me: Is the coffee hot?

Guy3: Yes and I can reheat it again if you want me to...

Me: Yes plea..se

He took the teapot with a huge kindly smile

Guy2: There you go

Me: Please hold for a second...

***I took the cup and look at him as he was smiling like a kid in a candy store...I hit the teapot with my fist then it went up straight to his face and he screamed like a little girl...I grabbed him by the back of his neck and hit his

forehead against the table countless times then he fell down***

Guy1: WHAT THE FU...ARE YOU CRAZ...

Me: Not at all

He took something out of his pocket and press it

Me: What is that...Wait what are you doing...

Then the sliding door slowly opened and another three different ugliest men got in

Man1: Wow that was an outstanding performance

Me: Do you know who I am?

Man2: A princess!

They all laughed and I felt like squeezing the life out him

Me: Good that you know...And you have touched the untouchable one you all going to regret this!

Man3: Really?

Me: Yes!

Man1: What makes you think that you live this place alive?

I looked at him then burst loudest laughter clapping my hands

Me: What a joke man that was really funny

Nomachina...Nothing is going to happen to me

They all laughed...I looked at them and the one who was standing next to me had a gun in his waist

Man1: I love your confidence

I looked at him with my faked smile then I pushed the one who was next toward him while I grabbed his gun...Oh shit this thing is too heavy that what I said to myself... I quickly grabbed one of the guys who bought me food while they were busy asking "what are you doing"

Me: I am going paint this wall with his blood if you don't

do what is right

Man2: Which is?

Me: Let me go

He chuckled shaking his hand

Me: You think this is game right?

Man1: Then paint princess

I put the gun on his head but when I pulled the trigger the gun showed a red light...I looked at them confused

Me: What the fuck...

Man3: Can I have my gun back...

Me: Just let me go or I will shoot....

The gun went off two time and I screamed out as I felt my face down to my chest wet and my world stopped for few minutes

Man3: My gun please

I slowly opened my eyes only to found the guy I was holding on the floor with two bullet holes between his eyes... I touched my face and I had his blood all over I closed my eyes and silent cry

NARRATED

***Yolani was busy practicing with Nana (Big Cobra) inside her cage while Lee was playing with Chuck and Ferrari (big bull dogs) and Busani was standing away from them watching Yolani...He was asking himself endless questions with so much confusion like "Where the hell did they got big snake like that one how do they live with it and let alone to train it" he don't want to mention about the dogs how do they live with it and let alone to train it" he don't want to mention about the dogs they were just scary and the fact that they were the same height like him made him don't want see them

near him***

Lee: You such a pussy!

Busani: Fuck you

Lee laughed while Busani show him a fist

Lee: This is so funny a Beast itself...

Busani: Keep vomiting shit and see what I will do to your...

“Guys!”

Yolani shouted at them

Lee: Sorry

Busani: You guys are sick!

He said that leaving them with Lee laughing at him...He went to the kitchen to make him a coffee

Busani: How do these peo...

He was disturbed by his phone ringing and it was his father

Busani: Mtimande...

King: VOETSEK UYAGIZWA!

Busani looked at the phone then out it back on his ear

Busani: Baba...

King: I GIVE YOU 72 HOURS! FUCKEN 72 HOURS TYSON TO BRING BACK MY PRINCESS YOU FUCKEN HEAR ME

Busani: Father what's going on?

King: AND BETTER PRAY THAT MY WIFE WAKE UP BOY BECAUSE I WILL FUCKEN FORGET THAT YOU ARE MY SON I GOING TO RIPE OUT YOUR HEART WITH MY BARE HANDS...

Busani: Baba....

King: YOUR TIME STARTS NOW! I WANT MY PRINCESS BACK TYSON

***Busani looked at his phone as his father hung up he

knew that shit is happening when his father call him
"Tyson"...He looked at his phone as his jaw clenched
and with his veins start popping out...He screamed and
throw his phone against the wall***

"Hey!"

Busani: YOU KNEW ABOUT THIS RIGHT?

Lee: What are you talking about?

***Busani threw a punch straight to Lee's as he quickly
rushed to Yolani but she blocked him with her leg and
look at him***

Yolani: Apologise to Lee

Busani: WHAT THE FU...

Lee: I fucken don't want his lame apology...I am going to
skin this shit honey you are going to...

Busani: WHAT ARE YOU GOING TO DO YOU PIECE
OF SHIT HUH

***He said that charging towards him and Lee looked at
him shaking his head***

Yolani: I am going to take a shower

Busani: WHAT...

***Yolani interrupted him by lifting her hand up to stop
him from saying another word...She then took an apple
and she walk to upstairs singing***

Busani: I KNEW IT! YOU FUCKERS ARE USING LELO
TO PROTECT YOUR FUCKEN ASS YOU WANTED...

Lee: Let me feed the boys...And boy I haven't forget
about your weak punch okay

***Busani looked him as he disappear to one of the
room while whistling...He laughed shaking his head***

Busani: FUCK!

***He ran upstairs to his room take his bag and walk to
the closet and roughly pack his clothes...Took all his
things then change to black boots and his black bakkie

jacket then he took his things and rushed downstairs...He took his other phone and called Yung (Yolan's pilot)***

"Hello"

Busani: Get your skinny ass ready right now!

He then dropped the call he also make other calls and when he was done he took car keys rush to the car...He put his bags in the trunk and got inside started the engine then he heard something groaning at the back seats

Busani: OH HOLY SHIT!

He quickly ran out of the car and Chuck run after him...He got inside the house and was welcomed by Lee's loudest laughter...He wanted to punch him so hard until he pass out but Ferrari was blocking his way

Yolani: Busani...

Busani: DON'T YOU DARE CALL MY NAME...DO YOU REALISE HOW MY MOTHER IS FEELING NOW HUH THE THOUGHT OF LOSING ANOTHER PRINCESS BECAUSE OF YOU!

He was shaking with tears and Yolani walk to him

Busani: DON'T EVEN TRY TO TOUCH TO ME! NOW LISTEN AND LISTEN VERY CAREFUL YOU BETTER TAKE THAT UGLY SHIT YOU CALL A DOG...

Lee: His name is Chuck sweetheart

Busani: KEEP ON TRYING ME YOU MOTHERFUCKER...YOU TAKE THAT SHIT OUT OF MY WAY BEFORE I WRIP IT HEAD OUT OF IT USELESS BODY

Yolani laughed sarcastically clapping her hands

Yolani: Goodluck Kray

Busani: VOESTSEK!

***He then rushed to the door and he was about to open

it he bumped into someone***

"Hey look where you are going motherfucker"

***It was a guy with a lady with a lollipop in her mouth

Busani looked at them***

"The Beast itself!"

***She laughed and Yolani join her then look at fuming
Busani***

Yolani: Meet Kong and Amber...Oh you fools meet
Busani Cooper...

Lee: Her crazy fiancé!

Kong: They will get married in hell

They laughed except Busani who was so pissed

Amber: So what's up with him?

Lee: Forgot to take his morning after pill right Kray

Busani: YOU...

Yolani: HEY STOP IT!

Amber: Looks like someone don't know when to change
his modes

Kong: So Kray where are our diamonds?

He and Lee slowly walked toward his direction

Busani: Yolani if you don't warn your dogs...

Amber: D.A.I.M.O.N.D.S

***Busani tried to pull his gun out of his waist but Kong
block him by putting a sword on his gun***

Kong: Huh.huh

Yolani: Okay game is over now kids!...Lets go

***Yolani lead the way while Lee and Kong were on
each other's throat Amber busy with her lollipop and
Busani was just pissed as fuck...They got in the study
room and Yolani and Amber pushed the big art from the
wall***

Amber: This shit is heavy

Lee: That song is getting old now honey

Kong: Oh fuck you

He playful smacked his head and Lee show him his middle finger...After they final moved the art Busani's eyes popped out when he sees the big glass wall look like a screen while he was still shocked others type something on the screen and they finished at the same time and they laughed then the glass slid open

Amber: Oh yes honey!

They got inside and walk in the dark passage and meet another wall glass then Yolani type something alone this time and Busani looked at her with "Who are you" question when he saw the what she was typing...They walked to a big room full of big screens

Yolani: Welcome to our world

Kong: Our little burning hell

Busani: Yee what's going on here what is this?

Amber: Black Rose!

Lee: The black bitch the president the only Queen in the MOB and she rules all the streets got all

codes...Anyway I am Black Doll the Princess

Busani looked at him then he laughed so hard

Busani: I always knew in fact notice that there was something funny about you guys I mean it's like you are living in the fantasy... PEOPLE THE PRINCESS IS MISSING SO PLEASE HURRY UP I HAVE TO GO

They chuckled looking at him

Amber: By the way I am the Black Angel the King!

Kong: Black Kong the Prince

Yolani: Black Rose the Queen or the President

Busani looked at them as they were serious

Busani: Do you know the game you are all playing....

Yolani: I am sure you once heard about the BLACKS

right?

Busani: Yes!

Yolani showed him the codes on the back of her neck...Busani started sweating

Busani: No no no it can't be...

He heard about the BLACKS and the things they do especially what they did after their "Alpha" was murdered in his house midnight...His father the king told him even though some he thought were just myths...He looked at them then he passed out

Amber: Oh my God...

Lee laughed

Kong: Is this the real "Cooper Prince"...

Yolani: Come on guys stop playing...Pass me water Lee

Kong: Are you sure that this is the "Beast" I k...

Amber: Can you please stop talking...

Kong: Yes I will and besides English bore...

Yolani: Kong!

She poured the water on Busani's face and he coughed for few seconds then open his eyes

Busani: Wh..at happened?

Lee: You fainted Kray

Yolani: Are you okay Kray?

Busani looked at her

Busani: Ye...yeah I'm fine

Yolani: Good!

Amber: Let the fun begins!

YANGA'S POV

Me: No no no I can't just sit here and do nothing

Bonani: But the king told us to stay here

Me: Well I am going to Cape Town toning... I can't just sit here and do nothing while I know that if it was me

Lelo was going to do something
Bujar: Definitely! I am also going
Bonani: Hayi ke nam ndiyahamba (I am also going)
Me: Let me check who's available
Bonani: Mo is always ready
Me: We have 15 minutes to leave this Palace then
Bonani: I'm just thinking about Ma and...what if the
Lelo....
Me: Hey come here
Bonani: She is been through....
Me: Shh...Princess is the fighter and don't forget that we
are protected and we are the Coopers okay... Nothing is
going to happen to Zama okay... Don't cry now go take a
quick bath the maids will pack for you okay....
***He nodded and I kissed his forehead then he walk to
upstairs***
Bujar: Let me go take a shower too
***I sat down and wipe my face...It's been two hectic
hours trying to calm down everyone in the Palace and I
don't want to mention Bonani...Shit!***
"Hey"
***I lifted up my eyes and I looked at her red swollen
eyes***
Amanda: Mo is waiting for you at the airport and I told
the guards to get ready
***I looked at her as she was trying to be strong and by
all means not to cry and I didn't know what to say as I
felt something blocking my throat ***
Amanda: Hey hey hey...
I held on to her so tight and let out a sob
Me: I promised to protect her Manda...I failed her Pariri
Amanda: No Bhabha you didn't...
Me: I'm sure she's scared all alone Manda

Amanda: Princess is strong and she is going to survive this you know why

Me: W..why?

Amanda: Because of the love she got for us and for her people...And she's not alone God is with her and our God never leave nor forsake us Bhabha

I looked at her as she wiped my tears

Amanda: What...why are you smiling?

My queen is beautiful people

Me: Because I have you

Amanda: I'm just doing my job

Me: Your job neh

I looked at her with my eyebrows raised and she was smiling showing her beautiful white teeth and her dimples

Amanda: Yes...Go take a bath before your brothers find you here

Me: Can you please pack for me Pariri

Amanda: I'm not allowed to enter in the Prince's chamber my prince

Me: But when you wanted me to make love to you you are allowed right?

Amanda: Yanga!

She playful hit my shoulder and I laugh at her

Amanda: Can someone give me a round of applause because I just made the prince laugh thee

"Prince"...Princess will be back don't worry Bhabha

Me: I know..I know Pariri but I'm scared Manda but I have to be strong for my brothers maidens guards and for everyone and you madam...Thank you for being here Manda I love you Pariza

She looked down more like blushing and I chuckled

PART 87

BUSANI'S POV

I was feeling numb my world stopped and everything was senseless yes everyone was talking but to me they were making no sense as I looked at their moving mouths...Yes I met Yolani years back the time I took their diamonds and in my mind I thought I was helping her protecting her from the lion's mouth because those Chinese men were planning to kill her but right now I think I was just fooling myself by playing the "Hero"...Wait I never heard anything about those guys after I managed to disappear with the stones did she killed them...No no no...Well I guess being calm is running into her veins because even that time she was so calm and she was just agreeing on everything but you could tell that she was "No nonsense" woman someone you don't wanna mess with nor being in her bad books...But now I am in the same roof with thee "BLACKS" and Yolani I mean my Yolani being the president in fact the "Alpha" that shit alone would make someone want to shit his pants...I looked at her for some time and she smiled

Yolani: Are you okay Kray?

I wanted to shout that "I AM NOT OKAY!" but I kept quite while looking at her eyes and I couldn't read them

Amber: Are you sure that this is the "Beast" ...I mean look at how he is...

Yolani: Oh come on guys

Lee: Don't you want some water Kray?

I gave him a dead stare and he laughed

Yolani: Are you going to say something or you going to look at me?

Kong: Is he still breathing or just a statue...Oh or a zombie

They laughed

Lee: And I heard something to do with Africans and magics

They busted into a loud laughter that bought me into my senses into the real world

Me: What's going on?

They looked at each other

Amber: You fainted Kray!

I looked at them one by one and I couldn't read their facial expressions the way they were playing and jesting around just awake my back-neck hairs and with so much fear

Me: I need water

Lee: Thought so

Me: Fuck you

Yolani: Okay! Kray back to your senses please just be yourself...Let the fun beings

They all typed so many codes on the big glass made screen which looked like a sliding door and I was looking at them with so much confusion and they were so fast...oh okay indeed it was it a door because after few minutes it slowly slide opened

Me: WHOO! WHAT THE FUCK! YOU GUYS ARE INSANE...

Amber: Don't be a pussy Kray

***There was a huge python but it was inside the glass...What these guys are doing with so many big snakes around them...The last time I saw a python it was when the royal golden sceptre disappear...I looked

at Yolani who typed something again then they all put the left hand sides on scan thing one by one***

Kong: Done!

***Yolani typed something and they scanned they hands again on the screen then they were typing and scrolling on their hands as their hands had something looked like a phone screens...I looked at them with my eyes popped out and feeling like the biggest idiot ever! ***

Me: You know what do your shit and I'm going to do mine...Nxn!

I threw the water bottle on the wall or screen whatever it was and I didn't give a fuck and I was pissed as fuck

Yolani: KRAY!

Me: AND YOU KNOW WHAT...

Yolani: This is not your war but at somehow it is! I am sorry to say this but I know how you train your dogs ...

Me: Of course you do!

Yolani: This is not a royalty war Kray

Me: What do you mean by...

Yolani: The people who took Lelo are not the people you and your force can deal with Kray...I know you are part of some Cuban private Army and I also know that your kingdom is protected by some forces from Northern Europe in exchange of what you and your father did for them

Me: How did you know that?

That came out as a whisper as I looked at her with my eyes popped out

Yolani: `I know you heard stomach turning stories heartless stories about us and as much I hate to say this but all you heard is true all of it! And we are about to do more Kray

I swear when she said that my heart skip a beat and fear took over...The stories I heard about the BLACKS are real stomach turning you would swear that they are sharing the womb with Lucifer himself...They are heartless no mercy and I did not believe it when daddy told me that they are only using swords nothing else...I looked at Yolani shaking my head

Me: I heard that Black Rose is bitch she has no heart...Yolani you killed 50 MOBS leaders with everything related to them their families cats dogs donkeys just everything within 3 fucken days alone!

Lee: No it was not her but Black Rose honey

Yolani: Time it is ticking Kray all your questions will be answered but not now please.

She looked at her hands while typing something and her facial expression changed then she walked to the Kong who was busy with Amber typing on the big screens

Amber: Fifteen minutes

Yolani: Got it

She then left the room

Me: Where she is going?

Amber: Paint the streets of Hong Kong red

Kong: Kray I am going to need your A team I have some sweets for them

Me: You are talking my language now...

Kong: I need only 260 of them!

NARRATED

***They were all gathering in their basement and some with their translators looking at the big screen as their two IT specialist guys were busy with their thing checking if Lelo had a chip or track in her body...She

was put inside the glass cage naked which was scanning her***

Man1: We have been waiting so long now what the fuck is going?

IT Guy1: We are still working on it sir

Man2: What the fuck?

Man3: Calm down gentlemen...And you you have 5 minutes to tell us what the hell is happening

IT Guy2: Ye...Yes Sir

Man5: Hurry up!

Few minutes later the IT guys looked at each other with the eyes popped out then back to the cage where Lelo was painful slept with her naked body...One of them cleared his throat looking scared

Man4: What's going on did you find something?

IT Guy3: N...No sir there...is nothing

Man6: YOU PIECE OF SHIT THINK THIS IS A JOKE...

IT Guy4: We...We found Black Codes!

MOBS: WHAT?

They all stood up some removed their ties as it was getting hot

IT GUY5: Yes...Look

Man7; There must be another way...Fuck!

IT Guy1: I am sorry but thank you for trusting me with job much appreciated but my job ends here...

Man8: What this motherfucker is talking about?

IT Guy2: What he's trying to say is that we...we quit

IT Guy3: And you can keep the money...Thank you

Some of the MOBS laughed

Man9: What did you just say?

IT Guy1: Sir I have a family a wife kids and my mom...They still need me so I can't get myself killed

Man10: By who...Fuckers you better start talking things

that make sense you hear me

IT Guy1: That girl got Black Codes which means she has something to do with the BLACKS...So thank you so I can't get myself killed

Man10: By who...Fuckers you better start talking things that make sense you hear me

IT Guy1: That girl got Black Codes which means she has something to do with the BLACKS...So thank you I'm done here gentlemen

Man11: What makes you think you leave place alive what makes you think that we won't kill your useless self

IT Guy2: At least I will be killed by you not the Black Rose or any member of the BLACKS

Man12: Come on man there must be something...Guys you are the experts big guns trust you

IT Guy4: Thank you for the compliments sir but there is absolutely nothing we can do at this moment

Man1: Then we must kill you

IT Guy1: With pleasure sir

IT Guy5: But there is a Dr I know and I am sure you also know him maybe some of you of course

Man2: ARE YOU FUCKEN CRAZY...

Man3: Easy easy Prophets...Let's hear them out...TALK!

IT Guy5: Okay...He is from Africa in fact I don't know where because he is all over the world...He can give the pretty princess over there something but...

Man13: But what?

IT Guy2: It is going to destroy her brain cells she is going to be a new person

Man3: Explain

IT Guy2: She is going to forget everything her memory is going to die...D I E

Man14: Do we look like we give a fuck?

Man1: Do we know thee "Dr"

Man15: Wait are you talking about Knight?

IT Guy5: Yes

Some men smiled widely nodding

Man6: He is the best of the best

IT Guy2: And he is going to charge the...

Man2: Motherfucker money is not the problem

Man1: And you are not going anyway...Let's go gentlemen

YANG'S POV

It felt like it was years Lelo missing but it was only a day...Everyone was breaking apart even though some were acting tough and strong including myself but the queen was not talking eating or anything but staring at the blank spaces without blinking but uncle Rajesh said she is going to be okay...All the dead guards were reported to their families and we were going to take care all the funeral expenses and the injured ones were taken to hospital of course uncle Rajesh's private hospital to ensure that they get the best care

Me: Sitting here and doing nothing is just killing me and it feels like I am destroying Lelo...

Dr: Hey son you are not

Me: Uncle I promised to protect her but I failed her...

Dr: You are not son...Hey this is not your fault and you have to be strong for your brothers and the queen...My princess is a fighter she is coming back

He said that with his jaw clenched then his phone rang

Dr: Excuse me boy

Me: Cool uncle

I also took my phone and called Amanda...I missed her and her sweet voice

Amanda: Hello

Me: Hey what's wrong?

Amanda: No everything is fine just I'm tired and worried about the princess of course

I could tell that she was lying there was more

Me&Amanda: Are...

We laughed

Me: You are a diamond neh?

Amanda: Yes I am

***She giggled more like blushing I could tell**

Amanda: How are you feeling and please be honest

I closed my eyes and I felt my tears but I quickly controlled myself

Me: I am trying bhabha but kunzima (it's hard)

Amanda: But you know that I am here for you right

Me: I know baby and Manda

Amanda: Yes

Me: Thank you baby

"I know but I have to go and don't worry my king Janet is coming and I trust her"

Me: Nana I have to go...Call you later I love you

I quickly hung up and look at uncle with questioning eyes

Me: Wha...What's going on uncle?

"Where are you going Pops?"

That was Bujar looking at uncle Rajesh's bag

Dr: I have to go to Japan

Bujar: Wh...what?

Dr: Boy I will be back before you know it...Take care of the queen and your younger brother

***He kissed our foreheads and he left us standing

there***

Bujar: Do you see what's going here?

Me: Ha.ana

Bujar: Your daddy Lee and aunty Yolani went to Japan and now it's Pops

Me: Still don't get your point dude

Bujar: And there were also Asian men lifeless bodies...I think these four know where Lelo is...

Me: Whoo! Wait Bujar this too much and don't wanna hear it...Bye with your theory

Bujar: Yanga look...

Me: NO I don't want to hear it

I looked at him then left him standing there alone

PART 88

NARRATED

Yolani: I don't want any mistake or else....I guess you know

Guy1: Yes boss lady

Yolani: One silly mistake I'm sure that they told you about me

She was playing with the knife and she was in "Black Rose" mode her whole body was just smelling human blood....She was talking with the MOBS' guys who were waiting for Rajesh

Guy2: But the cars have...

Yolani: Tracker...I know....There he is

She quickly went to her hiding spot while the guys approached Rajesh

Guy1: This way Sir

Rajesh looked at him with questioning eyes...They quickly showed him their codes

Guy2: Knight right?

***Rajesh nodded and the guys take the lead to where their cars were parked with their hearts beating fast and fear written all over their faces...They never thought they will see the "Black Rose" in their lives they thought it was just a dream and the stories they heard about her they thought were just fairy tales ***

Guy3: You will ride with me sir

Others looked at him shaking their heads and Rajesh noticed that something was going

Rajesh: Is there any problem gentlemen?

Guy4: No...No no sir

Then Yolani appeared behind Rajesh and inject him

Rajesh: What...what...

Yolani: Shhhhh...You wait here until I return you hear me

Guy1: How long are we going to wait?

Yolani: I don't know...just wait here

Guy2: Uhm...They are waiting for him and if we take too long they are going to suspect something...

Yolani: I don't care

Guy5: They are going to kill us and...

Yolani: Who said that I am not going to kill you huh but it's too early to be killing you all and I have just killed more than fifteen human beings few hours ago...So relax okay

She said tapping his shoulder then she walked with Rajesh to her car and she drove off leaving the guys trying to digest her words....She final arrived to their house took Rajesh with his bag

Yolani: Fuck! You are so heavy bastard

She walked with him to the house and took elevator to the basement put the codes and got inside...She found Kong busy with his work she threw Rajesh on the couch

Kong: And then?

Yolani: I need cold water to wake him up

Kong: Isn't that Knight thee "Black Doctor"

Yolani: In flesh

Kong: What is he doing here...Yee what's going on?

Yolani: Let me wake him up first

She took 5lt filled with cold water and pour it at Rajesh's face and he quickly stood up and Kong laughed at him

Yolani: Knight

Yolani looked at him with a smirk on her face as Rajesh was trying to remember what happened

Rajesh: wha...what happened and what am I doing here...

He looked at them and his eyes popped out when he noticed Yolani's face

Rajesh: What...You son of bitch...

Yolani: Come on I need Knight not Rajesh now

Then Yee Amber and Busani got in

Amber: Really Yee...the city manager? Did do you really have to kill his white ass?

She laughed

Lee: Thank you so very much for following the rules for the first time in you fucken life?

Yolani: I was not satisfy enough so he was just a bonus and besides it's too early to kill every rats

Busani: How did you do that and wait Rajesh what the hell are you doing here?

Rajesh: I should be the one who is asking you that shit...Wait are you...

He sarcastically laughed while shaking his head

Rajesh: She is taking it for your sins right?

Amber: Isn't this Knight?

Busani: Knight as thee "Might Knight" the Black Doctor?

Busani laughed while clapping his hands

Busani: Looks like everyone has his or her own skeletons somewhere here...Knigh...

He didn't see it coming because Rajesh punch him that he almost fall

Rajesh: this is funny right?

Busani looked at him and he chuckled while wiping bloody from his mouth

Yolani: Are you done wrestling or should we give you more time but remember Princess do not have time

Rajesh gave her a dead stare and Yolani chuckled

Lee: Don't even try to do it Knight

Yolani: You are called to take out the codes from Lelo and...

Rajesh: Wait what?

Yolani: You heard me and trust me they were going to kill you right the moment you set your feet there

Busani: How?

Lee: Because he also have the codes

Busani&Rajesh: WHAT?

Yolani: The only way to take out the codes it is DEATH...You were only going to make them invisible by damaging her brain cells and you know what that means

They shook the heads confused

Lee: Destroying her memory

Busani: Fuck!

Rajesh: So what now?

Yolani: Kong is going to give you an injection to make the codes in your body invisible...Remember we are dealing with big guns here not some bloody immatures...They planned this and they are ready for anything and these are the people who have been in the game for years and they are ready for anything oh did I say for anything? Well not for anything

Rajesh: Wait what are you talking about and what codes are you talking about Yolani?

Busani: I guess you also don't know

Rajesh: Don't know what...What the fuck is going on here Yee?

Amber: You are talking with "BLACKS"

Rajesh looked at them one by one the he laughed

Rajesh: Don't have time for some stupid shit let alone jokes...Wait you are not joking

Yolani: Look!

She showed him the codes on her neck...Rajesh looked at her with his eyes popped out

Yolani: Explanation later now let's work!

Meanwhile at the Cooper Palace Amanda was doing her work when her two colleagues join her

Zitha: Hey u'right?

Amanda: I am trying dear

Thandi: We are all trying so any news

Amanda: About what?

Thandi: About the precious "Princess" what else could it be?

Amanda looked at with her eyebrows raised

Amanda: No

Zitha: This is painful shame...who could be this heartless?

Thandi: Oh come on Amanda I know there is something you know

Amanda: What do you mean?

Thandi: Some green flies whispered to my ears that you are sleeping with the prince

Zitha: Thandi!

Thandi: Yini? (What?)...I'm just telling the truth

Zitha: Thandi Amanda is married in case you have forgotten and to a rich man honey

Thandi laughed

Thandi: Since when are you her spoke person because Amanda knows that I am telling the truth and she is not denying anything

Zitha looked at Amanda

Amanda: I don't know what are you talking about and you heard Zitha that I am married my dear

Thandi: But that didn't stop you from opening your legs for the prince right...Talking walks with the prince holding hands around the Palace him visiting you in your apartment huh you spending a lot of time with him in the royal house shopping...

Zitha: Manda is that true?

***Amanda looked at her**

Amanda: Yes but sleeping with him no

Zitha: So what is your problem Thandi when the prince is enjoying her company?

Amanda: And me and Yanga are just friends just like anyone in the palace

Thandi: Friends my foot!

Zitha: Thandi stop what y...

Thandi: Hawukahle Zitha just stop right there...I wonder your husband know that you are busy here flirting with the prince

Zitha: What Amanda is doing with the prince is none of your business or anyone for that matter...Just because you are unnoticeable that doesn't mean you should act like some bitter bitch girly

Thandi looked at Zitha and rolled her eyes

Thandi: Oh please! Me unnoticeable? Are you talking about me like I Thandi Khumalo? Girl look at me just take a look at me

Zitha: Mxm! Let me guess you are talking about your value less body right?

Amanda: Zitha!

Thandi: Are you talking with me Zitha?

Zitha: No the one behind you

Amanda laughed and Thandi looked at her with so much anger she couldn't believe that Zitha just insulted her in front of Amanda

Thandi: What are you laughing at? And listen here in fact take this as an advice the Prince does not love you don't fool yourself my dear...I mean look at you you are just an ugly albino a curse for that matter and I am sure that your husband felt pity for you and he is after that

thing between your legs not he loves you

Amanda was silent crying and Zitha looked at Thandi and she wanted to punch her so hard

Zitha: You are so...

Thandi: Oh shame you are crying I'm sorry okay...But girl whatever fantasy you are living in you better you leave if you think you and Prince Yanga could be whatever you were thinking... I mean a whole prince from Cooper Kingdom with an albino God forbid!

Zitha chuckled shaking her head

Zitha: You are so unbelieve! I mean how many time did you try to make your move on Prince Yanga and he always turn you down huh

Thandi: Amanda sweetie just leave the prince alone if you not what good for you... He is my man

Zitha busted out into loud laughter clapping her hands

Zitha: Someone who should leave her fantasy here is you Thandi...Did you just say your man? Babes! Take a good look at Amanda just look at her and look at yourself I'm sure you see a difference

Thandi: Of course! She is an albino a curse she is....

Zitha: Well let me confess something firstly Amanda baby girl you are so beautiful you are a goddess and sometime I wish I was an albino too you know...You are so beautiful in and out and people here are so threaten with you beauty

Thandi: Oh please don't...

Zitha: I did not mention any name but if they fit you wear them my dear

Thandi: Mxm whatever! Amanda you are not his type just imagine a Prince a whole Cooper Prince with an albino. Sies! Disgusting. Stay away from the prince nx!

She left them hanging and a sob escaped from Amanda's mouth

Zitha: Hey...Don't mind her Manda okay. Please don't cry

She hugged her...Thandi always had an attitude towards Amanda always make nasty comments about her give her fake smiles and stuff but Zitha has been a sweetheart always defending her comforting her and mostly she love her but Amanda always pushes her away shutting her out cause she didn't trust anyone especially her co-workers

Amanda: Thank you

She wiped her tears trying to calm herself

Zitha: Why are you always shutting me out Amanda like I always defend you fight for you when these bitches make fun of you like there people here who don't speak with me anymore because of you and not that I care about their stupid asses like girl I am not the enemy here

Amanda looked at her

Amanda: I...I

Zitha: No girl you don't have to explain yourself I get it

Amanda: Zee...

Zitha: No! I fucken don't git it bitch! Oh no did I hurt your feelings then I'm sorry

***Amanda looked at her and smile then thought how Zitha has been good to her and there was a day where Zitha fought with their colleague because the guy called Amanda "Umuthi" ***

Amanda: You know back in university I had a friend whom I thought she loved me like I loved her like I thought we were sister only to found out that she had some hidden agenda

Zitha: What happened?

Amanda: She wanted to sell me Zee like she was going to...

Zitha: Hey hey come here...I am sorry baby

Amanda: So after that scandal I told myself that I don't want any friend because people see me as a medicine as curse as something to use for witchcrafts

Zitha: So I am being punished for other people's sins yes I understand why you are like this but Manda not everyone wants to hurt you yes I understand why you are like this but Manda not everyone wants to hurt you I loved you from the very time I saw you Gosh! Oh no girl I'm not a lesbian noooo! I love dick so very much like I can travel for a dick cross ocean for a dick kill for a dick
Amanda busted out loud laughing

Amanda: Zitha bathong!

Zitha: On a serious note Manda you just remind me of my mother

Amanda: She was also an albino?

Zitha: Yes and I loved her so very much I was not ashamed of my mama cause the bitch was hell beautiful kind had a very good heart damn! She was my everything and more. And when I saw you I found closure like part of me finally accept my mama's death cause bitch you are her second version

Amanda looked at her smiling

Amanda: Are you the only child?

Zitha: How I wish I was no I have a lil'brother whom I love so very but sometimes he is such a pain in the butty hole but I would kill with a doubt for him

Amanda: I can tell

Zitha: So can I know you and I also once had a friend but the bitch betrayed me...She had an affair with my boyfriend and she knew how much I loved him but that

didn't stop her

Amanda: I'm sorry babe...

Zitha: They even got married but you know that God always listen to our prayers the guy abused her physically emotionally mentally and then divorced her and got married to an educated Indian model had kids with good hair and used her as a testimony and I am also using her as motivation to some bitches out there

Amanda: As a what?

They laughed

Zitha: You are so beautiful do you know that

Amanda shook her head smiling

Amanda: No

Zitha: Bitch please! I am sure "Prince" told you

Amanda: Zitha Zungu!

Zitha laughed

Amanda: I also want to know you Zee

Zitha: Come here baby sis

Amanda: Baby sis?

Zitha: Bitch please I'm old very old

Amanda laughed as they hugged tightly

Zitha: So you and the prince? And don't lie because the way you too look at each other

Amanda: I don't know what you are talking about

She said that giggling

Zitha: You know exactly sweetie! So out with it

Amanda: Zee I love him like I really do...He is a...

Zitha: A full package! Everything a girl dream off bruh!

And if he could smile on my direction girl I won't think twice but to fuck him and get pregnant then give birth to a baby girl who look like her aunt Zama

They laughed so hard

Amanda: You are so crazy

.
After Yolani gave Rajesh an injection to make the codes invisible Rajesh was looking at her with so much anger but he was in pain to do anything and Lee was laughing at him

Yolani: This is what you are going to give Lelo

Rajesh: It is not harmful right?

Yolani: Sometime you can be so stupid of course not!
And don't make a mistake or just consider yourself dead
Knight like I said those people are not some immatures
you have dealt with before

Rajesh: Okay mom I heard you geez! And don't forget
that I have been in this game for so long too

Kong: Take this spider with...

***Rajesh jumped off from the couch ready to run for his
life when he heard the word "spider" and others looked
at him***

Lee: Are you okay?

Rajesh: Fuck off

Lee laughed at him so hard

Amber: He is not talking about the really spider lover
boy...Pussy

***She whispered the last part but they heard her and
Rajesh gave a dead stare***

Kong: As I was saying before you acted like a sissy...

Rajesh: I am not half human like you so please

Kong: You are going to take this spider with you and
make sure you throw it down the moment you step your
feet out of the helicopter or else they will cut you in
some pieces

Rajesh: Yes sir!

Yolani: You have to leave now

Busina: How did you know that he was coming here?

Lee: Because he is the “Black Juses” the “Might Knight” who think he is some sort of God that nothing is impossible with him and he has worked with a lot of MOBS so surely they know him

Rajesh looked at him and gave him a round of applause

Rajesh: Do you still have any question Kray?

Busina: Fuck you

They all laughed

Rajesh: When are you getting Lelo because I am not going to sit there and watch them do as they please with her?

Yolani: Tomorrow night because tonight we are going to send them some presents which will arrive in morning and I want them not to move an inch from that Island so I am...

Lee: Oh no!

He looked at Yolani with a smirk

Amber: Oh yes!

Yolani: I am going to put their names on the MOBS account for 100 million dollars

Rajesh: WHAT?

Yolani: Just for 3 hours

Busani: So that anyone who see one of them kill them right?

Amber: Yep!

Busani: Oh holy shit! Let me tell my guys to prepare themselves this is a very good hunting...Damn!

Rajesh: You know what I am leaving

He took his things and fix himself

Kong: Be careful!

Rajesh: Yes dad!

*** Two helicopters landed in island and Knight step out and do what he was told by Kong and he was escorted with scary looking men but he wasn't shaken by their coldness and scary presence he fixed his coat and put on his shades then they walked inside after passing through so many scans checking any weapon he may had and they final walked in to the boardroom where it was fully occupied by the MOBS members and he was bit shaken but he tried to be himself***

Man1: Thee "Might Knight"

Man2: Thee "Black Jesus"

He took off his shades and looked at them with one hell of cold smile as they were praising him

Knight: Gentlemen

Man1: I'm sure you have worked with almost everyone here so no need for introduction

Knight: Good to meet again I know there is so much fun when all the beasts are gathered together and of course I hope you have been enjoying your hunting...I am a man who don't waste time so it will be so very much to get straight to the business

Man3: My man please have seat

Knight: Thank you

Man4: As we already told you...

Knight: Oh let me reminds you it is going to cost you

Man5: Knight money is not the problem here

Knight: So where is meat you have been hunting I want my piece then I'm out of here

Man6: It's just a starter not the main course

Knight chuckled feeling sorry for them...They all went to where Lelo was kept she was still naked in the cage and passed out...Knight felt his back hair standing as he walked closer

Man7: She's yours Knight

His eyes popped out anger quickly took over as his heart was into pieces but he closed his eyes and tried to act normal before any one notice him

Knight: Uhmm...What have done to her and how long?

Man8: Well I must tell that she can fight and she knows how to use the gun very well so....

Knight: WHAT DID YOU DO AND HOW LONG?

They looked at him

Man1: Knight...

Knight: I hate to repeat myself!

Man9: We gave her something to sleep and it's been few hours

He clenched his jaws while trying control himself

Knight: Open this shit!

***One of the guys put his middle finger then scanned his finger prints then the cage opened and Knight rushed to Lelo and took of his coat and cover her tinny body he felt his tears coming but tried to control them because he knew that if MOBS put one plus one together he won't make it alive even if he try to fight them it will be waste of time**

Man10: What the fuck Knight?

Knight: Get me cold water very cold

He took his briefcase and quick mix the injections he was given by Yolani

Man1: Knight

Knight: Tell me if you fucken don't trust me so that I will leave!

The guys kept quiet...He then injected Lelo then pour water on her face after few minutes she opened her eyes

Knight: Gentlemen you may step out go whatever but

just leave I will take it from here

***They went to the boardroom and watch everthing
Knight was doing on the big screen...Lelo looked
around slowly***

Knight: Drink this

He helped her to drink water

Lelo: Col...Cold

Knight: I kown baby

***Lelo closed her eyes and opened them again with
tears falling***

Lelo: Plea...se don't hurt me please I am begging you

***Knight kept quiet with his jaw clenched trying to fight
his tears***

Lelo: Plea...se look I am a princess...Not just any
princess okay whatever they are going to give you I will
double it just please help me ple...ase I don't want to
lose my memory please help me please

Knight: Hey look at me

***Lelo looked at him and her eyes popped out with her
mouth wide open***

Lelo: UncleRajesh

It came out as a whisper

Knight: Shhh... Mamela Princess ababantu bayibungozi
kakhulu so prenent'a ingathi awundazi Nkosazana okay
(Listen Princess these people are very dangerous so
pretend as if you don't know me)

***Lelo looked him with her eyes popped out and she
wanted to say something her throat was dry and
painful***

Knight: Ngoku ndizokutofa and don't worry i'safe lento
okay (Now I am going to injects you and don't worry this
is safe okay)

***She noddod then he gave an injection the she slow

pass out while she was mumbling something then Knight took a deep breath and went back to the boardroom feeling like a shit***

Knight: I think I'm done here and I need to rest

Man1: Do you know or does word "BLANKS" ring a bell to you

Knight looked at him and cleared his throat taking his seat...He noticed that something was wrong with them they were bit disturbed

Knight: I once heard about it

Man2: They just killed our men and the city manager few hours ago

Knight looked at him and he wanted to say "One person not they" but he played it cool

Knight: They are coming for you then and they are so very close... So I better leave before I get anoit me with oil while I did not eat the meat

Man3: Don't be a sissy and besides your work here is not done yet

Man4: Yeah

Knight looked at them shaking his head then everyone's phone rang and they all looked at each other

Man5: WHAT THE FUCK!

Man6: OH HOLY SHIT!

The room got hot immediately and Knight looked at them

Knight: What's going on gentlemen?

Man7: After 3 hour everyone will be hunting for our heads...We are on the MOBS account for 100 million dollars

Man8: Gentlemen I think we should just return the princess and try to make mend with...

Man9: ARE YOU OUT OF YOU MIND?

Man10: I think Shadow is right...

Man11: Look at these motherfuckers!

Man8: We have so much to lose here and who knows maybe we could get another text or something with our families into pieces

Knight wanted to say "They already got them" but he just looked at them shouting at each other

Man12: This is exactly the BLACKS want gentlemen remember we planned this about years...

Knight: For Years?

Man1: And we are more ready physically emotionally spiritually mentally like we are fucken ready! And our families are safe so worry not about them

Man13: And I heard that Kray sometimes transform or turn to be a lion like or something

Knight looked at him

Man14: Don't worry we also got the Dragon

Man2: I think we should send a message maybe cut the princess hand or eye maybe ear

Knight: NO NO NO!

They looked at him and he quickly cough

Knight: Uhmm...Remember your plan remember you planned this long time ago and you are more prepared than them so don't ruin your plan because that is what they exactly want

They looked at him with their eyebrows raised

PART 89

NARRATED

***They were still looking at Knight and he looked at

them back trying to acting normal***

Man15: Knight what's going on and how did know that and if I'm not mistake you said something earlier that the BLACKS are coming for us and they are very close

Knight: Just because you told me so and besides you got something that means a lot from Kray and also to Black Rose

Man1: That's why we should send them a warm up message or something since they have received our request

Man5: Blood for blood and flesh for flesh

Knight looked at them with his jaw clenched

Man1: Those fuckers just put us MOBS account...

Man6: Which means we stuck here our enemies are busy planning our death in fact they are watching us with an eagle eye and some bloody immatures there think that maybe they have a chance

Man7: And everyone want to have or get a credit from the BLACKS

Man2: Fuck! We are fucked up

Man10: Not really if they want a war then let's give them what they want gentlemen

Man11: It is time to bring our A teams now time for people to return a favour

Man1: The battle line has been drawn even if it means I have to go one on one...I can't pull out now I fucken need those codes

Man2: Yeah!

Man3: So is there any pussy here?

Man11: No turning back

***Knight looked at them shaking his head as much as he knew that the BLACKS are capable of doing anything but he was also worried that maybe one of them won't

make it alive from that like Yolani said that MOBS are not some immatures but his concern was Lelo***

Knight: Gentlemen I need to rest

Man1: Your room is ready for you

YANGA'S POV

We were now in the palace we left Cape Town because we have a funeral to attend...All the dead guards had one big funeral but unfortunately the king and the queen were absent but they did pay their condolences well the king only because the queen was slow dying since we came back from Cape Town she has been locking herself in Lelo's chamber not talking with anyone not even her husband and that was also destroying the king but he has to be strong for everyone

Me: My queen

I was with her and she was a mess and I am sure that she lost some few kilos with that short of time the way she was looking...She was playing with Lelo's royal beads

Me: Ma

She looked at me with her tears falling and that pierced right through in my heart seeing your elders crying is not a child's play

Me: My queen everything is going to be alright I promise you

Queen: I can't lose another princess Nkosenye not like this..I...I can't

A sob came out from her mouth and that made me cry too

Me: She is coming back Ma

Queen: I just want my princess back Nkosenye I want my baby...back

I didn't know what to say

Queen: They can't take her not now not when I was still admiring her...No I want my child ba...ck

Me: Ma please breathe! Ma! Ma ple...ase...Maids!

She was struggling to breathe like someone who is having panic or heart attach...I kept shouting for help

Me: Ma please...not ngoku please

Everybody got in and uncle Rajesh's friend told us to wait outside except for the king of course

Boanai: What happened?

Me: We were talking and she...she...

Bujar: Hey

He took me into his arms and I cried...Yes you heard me correct I cried my baby sis told me that it is okay to cry and that doesn't mean you are weak as man or whatever...I cried until I was calm

Bonani: We are here don't know what is going on and our parents are out there doing what God knows...Mxm I am out of here

Bujar: Don't do anything stupid Nkosi!

Bonani: I ...

Bujar: I am serious Nkosi

Bonani: I won't I promise...I just need to be alone or walk but something nje

He said that leaving

Bujar: You feeling good now

Me: Yeah

Bujar: Don't worry everything is going to be fine remember what the priest said...Lelo is alive and she is coming back

Me: When she is going to have peace Bujar? When

huh?

Bujar: She is going to have peace I know that...Yeah I know

Me: I think I need a walk too

Bujar: Hey I know that I don't know what is going between you and Amanda but please don't shut her out okay

Me: Sure

Bujar: Yanga

Me: I heard you bruh

I said that leaving...I took the car keys and drove to Amanda's apartment when I got there she was watching a tv

Me: Hey

She looked at me surprised

Amanda: When...

Me: I did knock but I guess you were lost in your thoughts

Amanda: Oh

She then looked at me and our eyes locked but she quickly looked away

Me: Pariri I am sorry...

Amanda: I understand don't worry

I was getting emotional

Me: Can you please...can you please hold me please just hold me

Amanda: Yeah of course

I went to her and she made a space for me then she held me tightly

Me: I...I...

Amanda: Shhh...Don't say anything okay

.

NARRATED

Yolani was in the temple room were there big image of their Alpha candles and joss sticks with her sword then others joined her including Busani

Amber: Yee

She looked at them and faked a smile

Lee: What's wrong?

Yolani: I am the one who has the codes...

Kong: Bú yào (Don't)

Yolani: yě xǔ wǒ men de lǚ chéng zài zhè lǐ jié shù
(Maybe our journey ends here)

Amber: nà shì hú chǎ (That's bullshit)

Lee: nǐ sǐ de dì fāng wǒ men yì qǐ sǐ qù (Where you die we die together)

Busani: Hello! I am still here

Yolani: Let me fight this alone

Kong: Yee!

Yolani: Okay I am sorry but please if I don't make alive there burry me where my brother is...

Busani: Yolani

Yolani: Please

She looked at the sword and then closed her eyes

Lee: Yee look at me

Yolani looked at him with their foreheads touched

Kong: Lee don't

Busani: What is going on?

Amber: This is not a war we just going to pass the message to the world

Kong: We get the princess then Kray and Knight leave immediately

Yolani: And we go on spree I want their heads

Lee: I want my palms wet with their blood

Busani looked at them not along ago they killed the MOBS families and sent their corpses to them which as their “presents” Busani have never see so many dead bodies in his life before and he was watching them being killed like ants it was just stomach turning thing

Busani: I need water

Lee: And you need so much water

Busani: Fuck off

Yaloni: Are ready for tomorrow Kray?

Kray: More than ready!

PART 90

LELO'S POV

All the strength I had vanished because after every few hours I was injected and when I finally wake up I would be so cold to a point that I would be shivering and I was naked because they said I have “black codes” and I didn't know a thing about them...But when I saw uncle Rajesh I knew I was so close to leave that place I missed my brothers the queen the king just everybody but mostly my chamber my bed the smile of my maids every morning thy wake me up good food prepared with love from the chefs...And when I leave this place I was not going to go back to Cape Town I want nothing to do with Cape Town or Joburg for that matter I am going to be around the palace full time that what I told myself to comfort myself...As I was lost in my thoughts I heard someone footsteps

Rajesh: Baby

***I looked at him and my tears fall immediately I wanted him to hold me and tell me that everything is going to be

fine***

Me: I...I want to go home

Rajesh: I know baby I know

Me: Uncle....

He quickly put his hand on my mouth looking around

Rajesh: These people abayazi ukuba mina ndiyakwazi Lelo (These people do not know that I know you Lelo)

I looked at him

Me: Njani? (How)

Rajesh: Bali elinde Lelo but sizoya ekhaya Nkosazana okay (Long story but we will go home Nkosazana)

Me: Ndi...I am scared

Rajesh: Sukhathazeka bhabha I know (Don't worry baby)

Me: They said I have codes but...

Rajesh: Shhh....Basijongile yonk'into esiyenzeyo (They are watching us everything we are doing)

Me: Ndiyagodola (I am feeling cold)

Rajesh: I know bhabha but ndizokufa ngoku (I am going to inject you)

Me: Kwakhona? (Again?)

He looked at me and nodded

Rajesh: Yes and this one is going to make you sleep for a very long time more like half dead

I shook my head crying

Rajesh: So that they won't do anything to you

Me: But I...

Rajesh: I know bhabha but trust me Nkosazana and now I want to act like you are fight me okay... Now!

I did what I was told to do and I passed out immediately he gave me an injection

NARRATED

Rajesh looked at Lelo with his broken heart and if it was up to him he wished to take his gun and kill every moving thing right that moment...He gently put Lelo back to the cage he hated himself so very much but everything was over his powers

“KNIGHT!”

He turned with so much anger looking who was calling him in that manner...It was one of the MOBS puppets

Rajesh: Why are shouting my name like I am climbing down from the tree?

Guy: They want to see you...

Rajesh: VOETSEK!

He roughly pushed him away from his way and walked to where the MOBS were...Everyone was on his feet breathing fire swearing and cursing...Rajesh looked at them and he saw big containers and by the smell he could tell that it was human flesh...He walked slowly to look what was inside the containers he cursed and spit

Rajesh: What the fuck?

He noticed some were sitting beside the containers crying well they received their presents but the BLACKS are heartless who kill children in that manner that what he asked him

Rajesh: But what were you think to go to the snake's habitat?

Man1: Knight Man if you don't have something to say better shut the fuck up you hear me?

Rajesh: Okay

Man2: I fucken told ya'all to forget about all those bloody codes...Now look! Oh God

Man3: And you Prophets! You said that our families are fucken safe and now this? WHAT DO YOU CALL THIS SHIT?

Man4: I also fucken trusted your white ass man...And...Oh my God

Man5: Pointing fingers and blaming each other won't bring them back to LIFE!

Man6: WHAT DID YOU JUST SAY ASSHOLE?

He quickly took his gun

Man7: Easy Prophets easy

All the PROPHETS members took out their guns and pointed them at the EYES OF SNAKE gang who were holding theirs too

Man8: Are you all out of you fucken minds?

Man3: I knew listening to you all motherfuckers was going to cost me at the end

Man9: While you are here behaving like bitches the BLACKS are planning something

Man10: Or they are on the way!

They looked at him...Rajesh was quite watching them

Man11: THEY HAVE GONE TOO FAR! FUCKEN TOO FAR!

He roared out louder

Man12: My babies were just two years...FUCKEN TWO YEARS! COULDN'T THEY SPARE THEIR LIVES HUH?

Man11: I WANT A LIVE RECORD AT THIS FUCKEN MOMENT WHILE I WILL BE OPERATING THAT SKINNY THING THEY CALLED A PRINCESS...SOMEONE GET MY TOOLS NOW!

Rajesh's eyes popped out trying to think of something but he was out of ideas

Man13: I want rip her heart right now!

Man1: Let's get one of our strong men to rape her first rip that pussy apart!

Rajesh looked at them with his heart beating fast he closed his eyes praying for a miracle to happen but one thing he know that he was not going to sit and watch them

Man14: BLACKS think we are some fucken immatures and the Dragon is ready for them...He is been thirsty for some time now

Rajesh: Dragon? Is it a really dragon?

Man11: No! He was a human like you but now he is a half human

Rajesh looked at him confused

Rajesh: I think...

"We have visitors"

Two men got in running and then the alarms started ringing...They all looked at each other

Man1: How they...Do you think they know our location?

Man15: The BLA....

Man1: I am talking about those bloody immatures

Man2: Then let's welcome our guests gentlemen

Meanwhile the BLACKS arrived at the MOBS island and they were ready for their mission

Yolani: Kray you tell us where to go each corner

Busani: I still don't know why you didn't get someone to this and let me go to deal with these bastards

Amber: Because this is not your fight!

Busani: Hell with that! Lelothando is my child and Yolani is my woman and besides there are also African MOBS there

Yolani: When Knight get here you all leave Kray!

Busani: But...

Yolani: Please! The jet is waiting for you

Busani looked at her

Kong: Consecrate Kray!

Yolani: I love you and tell Lelo that I love her so very much...

Busani: You talking bullshit now I am going with you!

Lee: You are going nowhere and nothing is going to happen here maybe some few scars and bullet wounds there and there...See you in three days Kray

They left leaving Yolani behind

Yolani: I will be back remember we are getting married in few months so I will be back I promise

***Busani looked at her with his jaw clenched then

Yolani left***

Busani: Shit! Okay kids can you hear me?

Kong: Check

Busani: Black Angel?

Amber: Check!

Busani: Black Doll?

Lee: Yeah

Busani: Black Rose?

Yolani: Yeah

Busani chuckled

Busani: Okay kids enjoy fuckers!

They walked into the passage instructed by Busani and they were killing every moving thing blocking their way... They were using swords and their hands only

AT MOBS BASSEMENT

They were watching everything as their IT guys were busy with their thing because it seems that there was something wrong with their cameras they were just misleading them

Man1: I said it! I fucken said that the BLACKS on their way!

Man2: Tell them to take the lift

The BLACKS were like flying ghosts killing every living thing

ITGuy1: There is no one in the lift sir

Man3: But the...

ITGuy2: These cameras were hacked or something but at least they did not use the codes so we will fix that in few seconds

Man4: When all our men are dead right?

ITGuy3: We already done with that

Man5: My men! Let the game begins

Man6: You! Get the princess I want the moment they get here they will be welcome by her heatless body

The guy rushed out and Rajesh followed him

Man7: Where are you going Knight?

Rajesh: I need to wake her up first...Or you don't want to hear her cry?

Man8: Hurry up then!

Rajesh followed behind the guy

Rajesh: Let me first...

Guy: No!

Rajesh looked at him while he put his hands on the cage then after few seconds it slide open then roughly pulled Lelo up while Rajesh was looking something to hit him with

Guy: Come little bitch!

Rajesh hit him with vase

Guy: What the fuck?

Rajesh kicked his balls and twist his head hard breaking his neck....Then he took Lelo and rushed to door but it was locked

Rajesh: Damn it!

He put Lelo down and took a knife and cut the guy's hand

Rajesh: Hope it will open

He rushed to door and put the guy's hand for a scan and it declined

Rajesh: Please!!!!

He tried again and it opened

ITGuy1: LOOK!

He showed others what Rajesh was doing

Man8: Son of a bitch!

Man1: Block all the access and open the one that is going to lead him to pass here

Man10: I suspected that something was going in with Knight

Man11: His endless questions said it all

Man5: Bastard!

Man2: Come Knight come baby come

Man7: Asshole!

...

Lee: Kray what the fuck?

Amber: Are you trying to get me killed?

Busani: Kong go back fast! Left!

Kong: Kray what have I done to you? Are you trying to kill me or what?

Yolani: KRAY!

Busani: I don't know what you want from me because all these places are empty there is no one

Kong: Doll did use the codes on the spider?

Lee: What spider?

Amber: The one he gave Knight?

Lee: I....I don't know

Yolani: I knew it!

Busani: Angel take right!

Amber: You know what I am done listening to you Kray

Busani: Yee there is no one at that corner

Yolani: While the bullet just passing by right now are you mad?

Others laughed

Busani: What's going on then?

Kong: Just wait for Knight

Yolani: BLACKS you know the meeting point

They all took their wireless spy micro earpieces

Busani: Hello! Hi! Okay. Bye!

.

Rajesh was running through the passages with Lelo at his back and he was surprised why he don't bump into one of the MOBS puppets it was just quiet...He kept on running until he got into the Basement and his eyes popped out all out

Man1: Knight

He said that clapping his hands

Man2: How much did they pay you motherfucker?

Man3: And they are going to kill do you know that?

Rajesh chuckled

Rajesh: I am her uncle

They looked at him and some laughed

Man4: What?

Rajesh: I am her God father Kray is her uncle Black Rose is her aunt and Black Doll is also her God father too....She is our blood!

Man6: Well I am going to kill you right now Knight

Rajesh: Do you best Shadow

Man8: You are going to regret for....

"Regret nothing MOBS"

***Lee appeared wearing a pink suit with his sword

dripping with blood he took out his handkerchief and clean his sword while he was walking slowly...They were looking at him with their eyes popped out and the room was getting hot***

Lee: Gentlemen

Man7: Black Doll

Lee: Prophet

Some were relieved that he was the only one and they knew that they were surely going to send his head to Black Rose as "present"

"Fuckers"

That was Amber followed by Kong

Amber: Oh wow PROPHETS!

"I have been longing to meet the EYES OF SNAKE"

Yolani got with a long black coat....The room immediately got hotter and the MOBS all stood up Yolani grabbed one of the IT Guys and stabbed him right through his heart while others cursed

Yolani: My greetings

Man1: You are welcome Black Rose

He said with a smirk

Yolani: Rajesh hamba u'Busani uku...waiting for you (Rajesh go Busina is waiting for you)

PART 91

YANGA'S POV

***Each day was more difficult and sad than the

previous day as much we knew that life has to keep on going but we did not see the purpose of going to work or to do anything rather than to do nothing and nurse our sorrows...I was busy with my phone going through my Instagram replying to Dms just to kill time I was with Bujar chilling at the balcony near the pool***

Bujar: Why are you smiling like that?

I laughed

Me: Look at this

I gave him my phone

Bujar: Oh wow...So?

Me: So what?

Bujar: Aren't you going to tap that ass?

I looked at him then we laughed

Me: Uhm...

Bujar: Hit and run ntwana

Me: I don't know and Amanda...

Bujar: O-kay

Me: I do love Amanda ntwana so very much

Bujar: I sense a but

Me: Eish! I don't know ntwana

Bujar: Just eat the cake and keep quite

Me: You are so crazy...No I can't do that to Amanda boy

Bujar: You see these relationship things I don't think I will survive with one pussy...Never!

We laughed

Me: "Never say never"....Don't worry you will fall in love one day

Bujar: But not anytime soon boy

We were disturbed by car tyres braking so we stood up to check what is going on

Bujar: What the fuck?

Me: Let's go and see...

Bujar: Did you see how many cars or what if you know...

Me: Well I don't know and I'm leaving

Bujar: Don't leave me behind

We rushed downstairs and the king and Bonani were already there Bonani was hiding behind the king and it was so funny...Final the last car got in and they had no number plates

Me: Baba what's going on?

King: I also don't know my son

Bonani: What if it is the people who took Lelo

Me: No I don't think so

Bujar: Yeah

The door opened and uncle Rajesh step out and rushed to another car then he opened the door and dad got out

Me: Dad!

I felt my tears and I wanted to run to him...They took out a stretcher bed and we slowly looked at each other with no one saying anything I felt something blocking down on my throat and my heart started beating fast

Bujar: LELO!

He said that running and I looked at the bed and I saw her dreadlocks but her body seems so small on that bed...Uncle Rajesh and Dad pushed her running inside and we were following behind as they were going to the white room that room was like a hospital ward got everything and very big too

Rajesh: Please wait here...

Bujar: NO POPS AND WHAT IS GOING ON?

Lelo was having a seizure and that caused us to cry more

Dad: Boys wait here everything is going to be fine I promise

We were sitting on the floor crying holding each other's hands

Bonani: Did you see how she...

Bujar: She is going to be fine okay

Me: At least now she is back but how she look...

Bujar: Everything is going to be fine

"Nkosenye"

That was the queen I'm sure she heard the noise and the maidens maybe told her about Lelo

Queen: What's going on? Who is dead? Why are crying?

I did not know what to say I looked at Bujar

Me: Ma...I

Queen: Nkosenye

Then the door opened thanks God and it was dad...The queen screamed and dad hugged her so tightly

Dad: I am so sorry Ndlovukazi...Ngiyaxolisa ma (I am sorry)

Queen: They....They took her Busani

Dad: I know...I am so sorry Ndlunkulu...Come

He helped her to stand up and we also followed him inside when the queen saw Lelo she cried out louder and her husband comfort her along with her son...She lost a weight had eye bags and her mouth was dry looking at her made me cry more

Queen: My...my baby

Bujar: Why she was having a seizure Pops?

Rajesh: She was reacting to the injection I gave her

Bonani: Is she going to be fine?

Rajesh: Yes but she needs to rest now

Dad: Yeah we should...

Queen: I am not going anywhere

Bujar: Nam (Me too)
Dr: No noise then

LUPHINDO'S POV

I am sure everybody knew that were cursed big time....Things at the palace were becoming worse each and every day we were facing drought dying of livestock but mostly saddest and painful thing was the miscarriage of pregnant women and people being bit by a snake...What was happening was draining physically spiritually mentally and emotionally going out for few hours it was like you left for years because when you come back a lot happened within a short time...Well I had to take a leave from my work because I was a doctor chef a guard I was everything...Anyway I was so exhausted because I was helping the villagers with farming and also with water and food...And another thing Anita is so quite lately always locking herself in her room which was a blessing in disguise and no one was minding or concerned with her new unusual behavior so I was busy enjoying my bush meat I got it from my friend outside when I heard someone coughing painfully so I decided to check who was it and to my surprise it was the "princess" Anita...I looked at her and she was in pain

Me: Oh it's you

Anita: Ple...ase help me

Me: Andivanga uyathetha? (Excuse me are you talking?)

I looked at her with my eyebrows raised and I was enjoying to see her in that state

Anita: My chest...

She was crying

Me: Utshiswa bubugqwirha nekohlakolo le Anita (You are being burned by witchcraft and cruelty)

She was now rolling down on the ground holding her chest and crying

Me: Fire! I speak deliverance upon your life princess! They should unchain you Nkosazana you don't belong to them...FIRE!

She was really crying and blood coming out of her mouth...And that caught my attention that she was in pains

Me: Anita what's wrong? Hey talk to me

Anita: My...My chest is burning

Me: Hey cal....

She threw out blood and I started sweating

Me: Anita! Hey you...

Anita: Ther...there is something h..ere

She threw out again and my eyes popped out

Me: What the fuck?

It was a small black plastic and Anita was quite...I gentle shook her

Me: Anita

Anita: Mhhh...

Me: Oh you are still alive...How are you feeling still on fire?

Anita: No but my chest is painful

Me: Look what came out from your mouth

She looked at me and I shrugged my shoulders and fear was written all over her face

Me: Hey don't cry come let's go see Ncode at his hut

I helped her to stand then I wore a plastic to cover my hand then I picked up what came out from Anita's mouth and we went to see Ncode

Ncode: What she doing here? To all people not her

Me: We are here with peace Ncode

He looked at Anita for few minutes

Ncode: You are blessed but cursed... Sit down

I then narrated what happened and Ncode did his things with his powers and bones

Me: What is going on? And please don't tell me you don't see anything please

Ncode shook his head and tears fall I looked at Anita who was leaned on me

Ncode: Wambulala umntwana Mandlakazi yhoo! (You have killed the child Mandlakazi)

Me: Ncode

Ncode: This is a charm that was planted long time ago so everytime Anita trying to take control her mother keeps on refreshing it

Me: Intoni? (What?)

Anita was cying

Ncode: Everything happening to Anita's life is her mother's work

Me: So how can we help her Ncode just anything I will do it we all do it

Ncode: Well I can help to cleanse the charm out of her body

Me: Yeah you ca...

Ncode: Luphindo you will need about fifteen goats and African beer for her ritual and we have to do it in the morning tomorrow at the river

Me: What?

Ncode: Yes!

Me: Okay I will try to get everything even though I don't know how but I will

Ncode: Put this around her waist and when you leave here ensure you don't bump into her mother

Me: What?

Ncode: Now you may leave I will tell the king and Lumphindo the goats and the beer should be available tonight because we go to the river at 3am

Me: But...Okay fine!

I carried the heave Anita back to the palace because she was weak to walk

Me: You will sleep here in my room

Anita: Thank...you Lumph...

Me: It's okay...Uhm...I make you a soap then I will try to look all these items Ncode want...Just rest okay

She was pale and I watched her as she fall asleep

Me: Andisazi ngoku (I don't know now)

I took my phone and called one of my friends

Anga: Phindoza

That what he called me and I made peace with it

Me: Boy

Anga: What's up?

Me: I need fifteen goats boy

Anga: What?

He laughed

Me: I need them today Anga

Anga: Hayibo lomjita u'serious (This dude is serious)

Me: As Fuck! So?

Anga: Well I...

Me: Thank you boy! I knew that you will make things happen

Anga: I said...You know what whatever!

We laughed

Me: See later!

Anga: Voetsek!

We both hung up after few seconds and Anita was fast asleep...I went to downstairs

Me: I need your help and it's urgent
I was talking with two of the maids

Maid1: Anything my prince

Me: Ndifuna umgqombathi (I want an African beer)

They looked at each other

Maid2: Uhhmm...When?

Me: Today! Tonight...Just 10lt of it so can I count on you guys?

Maid1: Yes of course my prince

Me: That's my girls!

Maid2: Excuse us my prince we need to start with your request

Me: Yeah of course thank you guys

They left

Me: Wow that wasn't difficult like I thought it would be

I threw myself on the couch

Me: God I am so exhausted

"Phindo"

It was the king and he was devastated shame drained and exhausted...He was just a mess but he kept on moving and I admire his strength

Me: Hey daddy

King: Ncode just told me what happened and more

Me: Yeah

King: How could Mandlakazi did that? Why?

Me: Wish I knew my king but everything is going to be fine it won't be like this forever

King: I am tired Lumphindo if this is a punishment or whatever why don't they just take me than making my people suffering from the sins they didn't commit why th...

Me: Please don't talk like that my king

King: I was at the meeting with the elders and the

councillors and...

He took a deep breathe

King: The cabinet is divided Lumphindo

Me: Those bloody bastards! But don't worry everything will be fine and I am not going anywhere

King: Anyway where are going to get all these things
Ncode...

Me: Everything is sorted my king don't worry

King: Thank you son and where is Luyanda?

Me: I don't know but he mentioned something to do with PE yesterday

Luyanda was the new drunker who sleep with maidens and I fired them all...I froze some of his assets got his partners to fire him from his businesses just to save his ass so that whenever he decide to come back on his sense he won't suffer

BUJAR'S POV

We were beyond the word "Grateful" to God for the return of our princess...Well the following day after having breakfast we all went to where Lelo was and the queen slept there

Bonani: Did she wake up?

Queen: For few minutes while I was bathing her

Rajesh: Don't worry she will wake up anytime soon

Yanga: Can't she wake up now

We laughed and speak of the devil Lelo slowly opened her eyes

Me: Hey my love

I felt my tears coming but I controlled myself...Lelo looked at us and she smiled

Lelo: Can...I have water

Bonani&Yanga: Let me help

Queen: Whoo!

We laughed

Lelo: Thank you

Bonani: You are welcome

We stayed there laughing until Lelo fall asleep again

Me: Why she is always sleeping Pops?

Rajesh: The injections I gave her

We were now chilling at the lounge except for the queen and Bonani of course

Me: Uhhmm...Where was Lelo?

Yanga: Thank you for asking boy I have been waiting to ask

Pops looked at uncle Busani then he cleared his throat and we were looking at them

Rajesh: She...she was in Japan

Yanga: What?

Me: I told you and what did you say Nkosenye? I told you that something is going and it involves Japan

Busani: Guys we know you have so many questions but...

Yanga: Where is mommy Yolani dad?

Busani: Uhhm son...

Rajesh: She is busy with something but she will join us shortly

They looked at each other and communicate using their eyes*

Me: Well as for me I am going to wait for Lelo to get better and I know she is not going to let this go because whatever is going here is big...Can I go out?

Rajesh: Son you...

Me: Or am I next too Pops?

Rajesh: My son...Yes you can go but...

Me: Thank you...See you later

I went to downstairs Pops calling my name I took the car key and walk to the car

Rajesh: Son I am sorry but...

Me: It is fine dad whenever you are ready to tell us what is really going on then you know where to find me

Rajesh: Okay...I love you

I looked at him and chuckled

Me: Yeah right

Rajesh: Bulelani Aarav Ludidi Nadioo!

Me: I love you too Pops

We laughed and I drove straight to Gateway and after I was going to go to our beach house and call one or two of my fuck buddies for some funny...While I was driving my phone rang and it connected to the Bluetooth

Me: Hello

“Hey handsome”

Oh my Lord it was Khloe she is the most sexy and beautiful from all of my girls everything is in order with her

Me: Khloe baby

Khloe: Missed me?

Me: Yea...Yeah

Oh bitch please I rolled my eyes

Khloe: Don't lie Aarav you never call text or anything

Me: Well things have been hectic on my side Khloe and you know

Khloe: No I don't know

Me: Come on babe

Khloe: Well I am in the country Durban

Lord id good! Well I met Khloe in Dubai and she is mixture but not black or white

Me: I don't like jokes

Khloe: I am not joking Aarav

Me: Well I'm on my way to Gateway...

Khloe: Hurry up and I don't like waiting

Oh my God! I increased my speed...Khloe is one of those types who like expensive things in life and what I like about her is that she was paying for her life style no one was sponsoring her or anything so I knew where to find her...Oh Lord your kid is so beautiful she smiled as I was slowly walking to her table and another thing I haven't tap her ass

Me: Hey

Shit! I was nervous and I don't know why

Khloe: Hi

That came out as a whisper and we hugged and I kissed her forehead

Me: Still beautiful

She looked down blushing

Khloe: Not bad as yourself

Me: Still want stay?

Khloe: Know some places here?

Me: I don't like to be in public so I have a beach house not far from here

She looked at me and our eyes locked

Khloe: Okay

I opened her chair and take her handbag then we left

"Aarav!"

We turned to look who was calling my name and it was some coloured chick...No offense but I like my girls white or mixture

Me: Uhhh...Heyyyyyyyyyy

I was think what her name is

“Kylie”

Me: Oh hey Kylie

Kylie: What is this? I have been calling you but you are ignoring my calls my texts...

Me: Really?

Kylie: Yes! Wait Aarav who is this?

She was looking at Khloe with a disgusted look and Khloe was so chilled

Me: Uhhmm...That is none of your business

Kylie: Oh is that so? Bitch...

Me: Girl you are now causing a scene and it won't end well...Since you want to know who this is well this is Khloe my girl

Khloe looked at me and I winked at her

Kylie: WHAT?

Me: And don't call her bitch...I think we done here and don't call my name again you hear me?

Kylie: Aarav...

Me: Let's go

We left her there calling my name...The drive to my house was so quiet and I didn't know what to say or do

Me: We have arrived

I opened the door for her

Khloe: This is beautiful oh my God...Is it yours?

I chuckled

Me: Mine and my brother

Khloe: Oh I see...Very exquisite

We walked inside and she was quite again

Me: Come on Khloe

I don't have time to beg

Khloe: So the girl...

Me: Can we not talk about her

Khloe: Oh

Me: Okay I am sorry that we bumped into her but you saw that I don't even know her name

Khloe: Maybe...

I kissed her and we kissed for some time

Khloe: Wait...

Me: What?

Khloe: Aarav I am not one of your fuck buddies or whatever

Me: Khloe why did you call me?

Khloe: Uhhmm...To see you talk you know

I looked at her and I chuckled

Khloe: Uhhmm....

Me: I don't believe this

Khloe: Aarav I don't want my first to be fake okay! Yeah I called you but not because I wanted to fuck no! Come on I am not that cheap or whatever....

Me: Wait...

Khloe: I know we met long time ago and I have been hoping that you will call me as you promised but no

Me: What do you mean you don't want your first to be fake?

She looked down playing with her fingers

Khloe: I...I...

Me: Oh my God! You are a virgin

She was looking down... I walked close to her

Me: Hey look at me...We are not going to anything you don't want okay

Khloe: Okay

Me: You are so beautiful

Khloe: Thank you

Me: So what are doing here?

Khloe: For a business and I think I wasted my time

Me: Meaning?

Khloe: The guy I was supposed to meet cancelled everything due to "personal stuff" can you believe that? Who does that?

Me: Tell me more

Apparently she was supposed to meet up with Bonani for some fuel thing and stuff... She was so pissed and I couldn't control myself I was laughing

Khloe: Can you please stop laughing I mean this was a good opportunity for my business and myself too

Me: Well what if I tell you that the person you were supposed to meet is my brother?

Khloe: You are lying Aarav! Oh my God!

Me: Well yeah we had a very difficult days like things were falling apart

Khloe: I am sorry

Me: But I think you should try again... Oh don't look at me like that I am not getting involve this is your baby and should carry it yourself... Get it by yourself baby

Khloe: Maybe you are right and I was about to give up

Me: Don't give up beautiful even if he gives you a hard time okay just put your all and let me warn you he is the beast to the boardroom

Khloe: Then he is going to meet his match you don't know how many times they turned me down! But this is my time Aarav I am so damn tired of people thinking that I slept my way up that I made favours opened my thighs and stuff not that I am trying to prove myself because I know the truth but I want to show them that I am smart a hard worker risk taker I am capable of anything that I am not just beautiful but I have brain goals mission and vision you know

Me: This is your chance baby girl to give your all okay

and I am here okay

Khloe: Thank you and you always make me feel like...I don't know but when I am with you I am me better version you make me want to achieve more and I am happy...I know this may sound crazy but that two weeks we were in Dubai that was the best weeks of my life and I know you may not feel the same or whatever but I am being honest

I was looking at her

Khloe: I am hungry and I want to swim

I don't know what or how I was feeling but something was different with Khloe

Sponsored

PART 92

NARRATED

Rajesh was with Busani who was trying to call Yolani but it was on voicemail

Busani: Damn it!

Rajesh looked at him then back to his phone

Rajesh: Will please sit down because you are making dizzy

Busani: I have been trying to call her since morning but...

Rajesh: Maybe she don't want to talk

Busani: What if...

Rajesh: Dead?

Busani: Yeah! Yes or something is wrong with them...

Rajesh: Look at this

***He gave him his iPad and Busani's eyes popped

when he read the headlines***

Busani: What kind of human beings are these huh?

He continued reading the article that was about the men who were found dead and their corpses were without heads... Since some of the MOBS guys were known business and powerful men that's why they were all over the news

Rajesh: I wonder what happened with their heads

He laughed

Busani: This is madness

Rajesh: That is your woman

Busani: Voetsek!

They both laughed

Rajesh: I wonder what you are all going to say when Lelo want answers

Busani: Wait what do you mean when you say "what you are all" instead of "what are we" huh?

Rajesh: What?

Busani: You are not innocent ntante Rajesh not at all

Rajesh: We will see about that

Busani: My other concerned is my dad

Rajesh: What about your dad? Is he is sick?

Busani: Really?

Rajesh: I am asking

Busani: When he finds out about Yolani what...

"Find out about what?"

That was the king and he looked at them

Busani: You are back...

King: I asked you a question Busani

Busani looked at Rajesh and they communicate with their eyes

Busani: Uhhmmm....

King: Rajesh get me a drink while I am still waiting for

this one to talk and he better start talking now then after that you both tell me where my princess was

Busani: Dad...I...

He looked at Rajesh and he nodded then they told him everything

King: Wait what are you saying?

Rajesh: Yolani is the member of the BLACKS baba and we were shocked when they told us and someone even fainted

The king laughed while Busani gave Rajesh an evil stare

Busani: Did you really have to say that Rajesh Nadioo?

King: No it can't be...Yes I know about you because when I first met you you looked familiar and I put one plus one together so yeah

Busani: You knew that he was thee "Knight" dad?

King: He once helped my friend who was to this close to die...King Mole-Dagombas Okoye from Ghana

Rajesh: Oh I remember

King: Yolani is thee might "Black Rose" all the death that is happening in Japan is them right? I know their style of killing and it is unique

Rajesh: Yes my king

King: Busani you are going to get married to the Black Rose this is interesting...Black Rose is my daughter in law

He laughed

Busani: Dad are you okay?

King: From the very first day I saw her something with her that did not give me chill and I asked the chief priest but he said she is one of a kind...Gods of my forefathers' thank you for blessing this kingdom each and every day

Busani and Rajesh looked at each other

King: Black Rose is my daughter

Busani: Baba please and the kids are starting to ask questions

The king looked at them and laughed

King: Tell them the truth and don't worry I will talk with my wife

Busani: Thank you for that

King: Good luck with Zama and you better tell them nothing but the truth especially Zama because if you don't....Well you know your niece

Rajesh: We will for others

They continued talking and the king was over the moon that the "Black rose" was his daughter in law

YANGA'S POV

I was chilling with Lelo and Bonani God I love my siblings so very much...We were chilling at the lounge and Lelo was getting better but she had a grip that uncle Rajesh said it is helping her to drain whatever those bastards gave her...Anyway it was just the three of us the queen went to some women league meeting even though she didn't want to because she don't want to leave Lelo's side...Lol

Lelo: Where is Bujar?

Bonani: I don't know maybe he is around busy with something

Lelo: Oh I see

Me: Princess how are you? How are you feeling and please be honest

Lelo: To be honest I don't know but part of me want to scream out loud! But what I can tell you is that I am exhausted physically spiritually mentally and my emotions are mixed you know

Bonani: Hey please don't cry and we are here for you
Zama

Me: And if you feel like screaming or shouting just do it
okay but please don't burry your emotions inside

Lelo: I am angry so very angry Nkosenye and I don't
know but I am so very angry

We were all crying now

Bonani: Zama...

Lelo: I am tired to be strong I am tired to be fearless I
am tired to feel the way I do I am tired to me Nkosi and I
AM TIRED OF EVERYTHING! I AM EXHAUSTED!

Me: Baby...

Lelo: But you know what I am tired of?

I shook my head looking at her

Me: What?

Lelo: I am tired of living Nkosenye...I just want to rest
eternal! Is that too much to ask for?

Me: No! No Princess...Have you ever ask yourself that
why are you always survive whatever life throws at your
way? All these things?

Lelo: Because I am destined for sorrows for pains for....

Me: Because you are destined for greatness possibilities
and victories! And I am nothing without you in my life
Zama and I love you so very much so please

Bonani: You are the strongest woman I know Princess
"And your life is an endless stream of the miraculous
and prevailing over circumstances always Princess"

***We all turned around to look who was talking and it
was Bujar with tears falling on his face***

Bujar: I have been listening to you all...Baby girl this is
your resting moment it is time for you to live your life
peacefully with love and kindness...Time to live the life
you always imagine and to the fullest Nkosazana

Lelo: Really?

Bonani: Yes baby...

We all did a group hug crying and laughing in between until we were all calm

Me: Feeling better?

Lelo: Ye...yes

Bujar: I think you should see someone Nkosazana

Bonani: Yeah and I was also thinking the same

Sponsored

counselling is going to help you

Lelo: You think so?

Me: Yes baby

Lelo: Okay...So what happened to the guards?

Me: Uhhh...Well we gave them the funeral they deserve we honoured them

Lelo: Their families?

Bujar: We gave them huge amount each and we promised to take care of their expense since others were married so we are going to make sure that their kids are not suffering academically

Lelo: That's great but I need to visit them especially Qhabanga's family... That man protected me until his last breath

We continued talking and laughing there and there...And to be honest Lelo was not herself and I was worried about her

Bonani: Where are you coming from vele?

He was looking at Bujar

Me: Yeah

Bujar: I came back very late last night

Me: Uhhh...Busy night huh?

Bujar: Tsek!

We laughed

Bonani: Guys I have something to tell you

Lelo: Okay...

Bonani: Uhm...Eish

Me: What's up baby brother?

Bonani: I am...I am gay

We looked at him then we laughed

Lelo: Is that all? Like is that what you wanted to tell us?

Bonani: Yes and I am not joking guys

Me: We know baby we know...I mean come on

Bujar: But shame I wanted you to confirm it

Me: Yep!

Lelo: And I love you so very much

Me: You are our blood so nothing is going to change

Bujar: Can you please stop crying because you are going to make me cry too and my tears are on break time

We laughed

Me: I love you

Bujar: And I also love you and I am going to protect you to every negativity or whatever

Me: Me too

Lelo: So do I

Bonani: Guys...

Me: We are one and we don't have other siblings but each other so if we don't protect each other who will huh? If we don't stand for one another who will huh?

Bujar: That's true

Lelo: So Nkosi why are you telling us now? Who is he?

Me: Oh is that so?

We all laughed

Bonani: Well someone from UK...

Me: Okay! I see you brother...International hey?

Bonani: Levels big brother levels! We have been

together for some time and he is in the country for business of course

Lelo: Babes!

Bonani: Yes girl!

We laughed

***NARRATED**

Amanda was with Zitha at her apartment and they have become best friends in fact sisters they talked about everything and Amanda has met Zitha's brother the sweetest little human being and naught at the same time

Amanda: You can talk yho!

She said looking at Zitha who have been on the phone for minutes talking with her boyfriend

Zitha: Yanga is only few miles away sis

They laughed

Amanda: You love him right?

Zitha: Tyson is everything Manda

Amanda: And he loves you too the way he look at you is out of this world

Zitha: My mlungu bathong!

They laughed out loud

Amanda: I see you want kids with good hair hey

Zitha: Girl! But honest speaking I love Tyson so much like he accepted me with my flaws just like I did with him and we support each other so very much...He is a blessing

Amanda: Ncooh look at you! So happy for you sis

Zitha: Anyway I am so happy that the Princess is back God is good

Amanda: Me too hey! And God is good indeed

Zitha: I can't to see her bubbly self her smile is everything...She is a diamond

Amanda: Yeah

Zitha: And then?

Amanda: I am worried Zee what if she hates me for what I did to her brother? What if she...

Zitha: I am sure you are talking about someone else not our princess...Don't worried and Zama seems like not someone who judge you without any explanation

Amanda: Okay ke! What if the whole family hate me?

Zitha: You are making me thirsty now and can we please talk about something else because what you are saying is ridiculous and you know it

Amanda: I am an albino in case you have forgotten

Zitha: So what?

Amanda: I don't...

Zitha: You know what Tyson asked when he first met you

Amanda: What?

Zitha: He was like "Are you sure Amanda is an albino?"...Baby girl you are beautiful and like your boyfriend said you are an extra yellow bone and if I hear you saying "I am an albino and stuff" we are going to have a serious problem Manda

Amanda: You sounds like Yanga now

Zitha: Yeah and I am not joking

Amanda: I...

She was disturbed by her ringing phone and she looked at it with fear written all over her face

Zitha: Yini? (What?)

Amanda: Mandla is calling

Mandla is her husband

Zitha: Answer it

***She answered and Zitha was looking at her the whole time she was talking with the phone until she hung up

and she was shaking***

Zitha: Clam down firstly yes take a deep breath and then tell me what does that bastard want

Amanda: He... he

Zitha: Okay here drink some water

Amanda: He want us to meet today

Zitha: For what?

Amand: I don't know Zitha

She was pacing around the lounge

Zitha: Meet him

Amanda: Are you crazy?

Zitha: Listen to me call him and tell him it's fine okay...I am going with you and you are going to meet him at public place

Amanda: Zee...

Zitha: I will be there in case something happen just hear whatever he want to say

Amanda: I don't know Zee

Zitha: Come on and trust me please...Now text him the location and let's go

Amanda did what Zitha told her and they fixed themselves then drove to straight to Gateway

Zitha: Will please calm down please

Amanda: I am scared Zee what if he kidnap me or kill me?

Zitha: He do no such thing and unless he is tired of living

Amanda: What do you mean?

Zitha: Firstly he will deal with Yanga not to forget his crazy ass siblings after that he will deal with Prince Busani and Yolani for messing with their makoti and I don't want to mention to king

Amanda: What?

Zitha: So he won't dare trust me

Amanda: You are so crazy yazi wena (you know)

They arrived and Amanda did a short pray while they were walking to the restaurant

Zitha: I will sit there okay

Amanda: Okay

Zitha: I love you and calm down please don't be scared baby

Amanda: Thank you sis

Zitha kissed her forehead and went to her spot while Amanda was waiting for her husband nervously...After few minutes Mandla walked in and he saw Amanda he couldn't believe how beautiful is she with her flawless skin...He walked to her smiling

Mandla: Hey Manda

Amanda faked a smile and looked where Zitha was sitting

Amanda: Hello Mandla

She cleared her throat

Mandla: Did you order something?

Amanda: No I am not hungry

Mandla: I see

There was a moment of silent for seconds

Mandla: You have been ignoring me since I came back from the State

Amanda: I was busy with work

Mandla: I see

He chuckled and that made Amanda more scared

Amanda: Why I am here Mandla?

Mandla: Do I need reason to see my wife?

Amanda looked at him

Amanda: You said you want us to talk and it's important

Mandla kept quiet and looked at her for some time

Mandla: Uhhmmm....I want to set you free

Amanda: Huh?

Mandla: I want to give you your freedom

Amanda: What are talking about?

Mandla: Look I know you know about me being a cultist and yes Amanda I married you so that you could give me children and I was going to use them for sacrifice and maybe even you

Amanda was shaking but she tried to control herself

Amanda: W..hat?

Mandla: But my master told me that you are my downfall and not me only but the whole group

Amanda: Huh?

Mandla: Because you are protected by powerful people with no mercy...So I am here to let you go Amanda

Amanda looked at him with her popped out

Amanda: You what?

Mandla: Yeah...Do you have something with royalty?

Amanda: No

Mandla: Are you sure?

Amanda: Yes!

Mandla looked at her

Mandla: Okay

Amanda: So we are going to divorce right?

Mandla: Yeah of course and the sooner the better

Amanda was so happy to hear that

Amanda: And we are going to separate ways like we never met before?

Mandla looked at her with his jaw clenched but he controlled himself

Mandla: You are happy huh?

Amanda: Who wouldn't be? Phele you are a mon...a gentleman

Mandla: I see and don't worry I will give you your 50% and....

Amanda: No! no no no I don't want anything thank you
Mandla looked at her

Mandla: Okay! You will hear from my lawyer tomorrow about divorce papers...

Amanda: Can't it be today?

Mandla: Uyaphapha yazi (you are forward) and I know you are cheating on me

Amanda: What?

Mandla: Yeah and don't deny it because your colleague called me the other day

Amanda: I don't want you are talking about but it's okay

Mandla: You know I want to kill you so badly

Amanda looked at him with her eyes popped out

Amanda: W...What?

Mandla: Just because I won't have you damn it! But I can't because you are protected and you were going to make me very powerful....Where were these people when I met? Fuck them!

Amanda: What? You...

Mandla: But no problem vele you are cursed

Amanda laughed

Amanda: But deep down in your dirty heart you want me cursed or not...You are craving for me but pity you can't have me and you know that you will never do! Shame

Mandla: Are talking with me?

Amanda: No the one behind you

Mandla: You bitch! Anyway voetsek! You will hear from my lawyer...

Amanda: Maybe you will hear from mine

Mandla looked at her and he stood up shaking his head

Mandla: Mxm! Good luck with your miserable life maybe you will find someone to sell you again

Amanda: Thank you and good luck with you too because you are going to need it more than I

Mandla: Fuck off!

He left... Amanda felt like standing on the table and dance she couldn't believe it...Zitha joined her

Zitha: And?

Amanda: You won't believe it Zee!

Zitha: What?

Amanda told her everything

Amanda: Just like that!

Zitha: Baby

She hugged her

Amanda: Zitha I am free! I am a free woman

Zitha: The Cooper ancestors has favoured you sis!

Amanda: Do you think so?

Zitha: Yeah! I mean come on!

Amanda: Wow! I can't wait to be with Yanga without feeling guilty about what people are going to say or I am married blah blah!

Zitha: This need a celebration and I am hungry let's order something

Amanda: I wonder who called Mandla you know

Zitha: Isn't obvious that it's that useless bitch called Thandi but worry not baby sis I am going to deal with her...I am going to show her how hell looks like I am going to make that palace so small for her...I am going to bring world war three for everyone who mess with you I am going to show them flames

Amanda looked at her

Amanda: Wh...What? I don't want drama Zee

Zitha: Well I love drama Manda

They laughed

BUJAR'S POV

It was so great to see Lelo laughing but I could that she was not her fully bubbly self maybe counselling was going to help her

Me: I am worried about Lelo

Yanga: Me too and we need to get her that counselling soon before it's too late

Me: Do you think she can commit suicide?

Yanga: Maybe or maybe something bigger than that

Me: God forbid! No she won't do that

Yanga: When she is not happy I am also not happy you know

Me: Me too in fact everyone

Yanga: God please can she have a break now please

We continued talking about random stuff then I remember that I promised to visit Khloe

Me: Ntwana I need to go somewhere

Yanga: At this time?

Me: Come on it's not late

Yanga: I am watching you

Me: Hehake Yanga leave me alone please or if you don't have something to do just go see your girlfriend

Yanga: Oh shit! She wanted to see me and I forgot

Me: Say thank you to me boy and please hala her for me

Yanga: Hayi voetsek!

Me: You should invite her for lunch or dinner

Yanga: When Zama is fully okay then I will

Me: Okay ntwana see you in few

***I took the car keys and drove straight to Mhlanga Rocks...I was listening to country music and singing along until I was disturbed by someone who just popped

out of nowhere and I quickly braked***

Me: OH MY GOD!

I said getting out of the car angry

Me: ARE YOU OUT OF MIND? WHO DO WHAT YOU DID?

I walked to the person since he or she fall down but I did not hit him or he...And it was she

Me: ARE YOU MAD? ARE YOU CRAZY?

Girl: I am so sorry sir

She said that trying to get up

Me: Where are you going and where you are coming from?

She had bruises on her arms and she looked so weak

Me: Hey look at me and what happened to you?

She looked at me oh God she had bruises on her face and her right eye was swollen and she looked familiar

Me: Oh my God who did this to you?

Girl: I...I

Me: Do I know you?

She shook her head

Girl: Please help me sir

Me: From what? What's going on and you look weak

Girl: I managed to escape and I don't know where I am going

Me: Yeah! I know you

Girl: Sir...

Me: Hey! Ouch

She fainted and hit her head hard on the ground...I ran to her

Me: Hello!

I shook her gentle but no response

Me: Oh shit!

I carried her to the back of the car and drove to the hospital and lucky I wasn't far from my Pops' hospital...My phone rang while I was on the way

Me: Hello

"Aarav"

Me: Khloe

Khloe: Are you okay? You sound...

Me: I almost hit some girl who fainted and she looked like I don't know so I am taking her to hospital

Khloe: Oh my God! Are you taking her to the one that is nearby here?

Me: Yes

Khloe: Okay I am coming

Me: Really?

Khloe: Of course